

## GALATIANS LESSON 1

Galatians is a letter from Paul to the churches in Galatia. At the time that Paul wrote this letter, Galatia was a Roman province. This area is now known as the southern part of Turkey. This letter was probably written somewhere between 55 and 60 A.D.

In this letter, Paul is explaining again the doctrine of justification through faith. Some of the Judaizers were trying to include keeping of the law of Moses as part of the Christian doctrine. Paul is not saying in this letter, that justification through faith gives the Christian the privilege of sinning without being held responsible for the sin. He is explaining that Christianity is a fellowship with the Father provided through His Son Jesus Christ.

In this, Paul is, also, explaining that he is truly an apostle of the Lord. Many were doubting Paul's right to apostleship, because He was brought into the work after the crucifixion of Jesus.

The churches in Galatia had been founded on the first missionary journey of Paul. Paul was very concerned about these converts and visited them on his second and his third missionary journey, as well. These people were strong-willed people, and Paul felt that he must keep as tight a rein as he possibly could from a distance. It seemed in all of these churches, the minute he left, people with other doctrines tried to come in and change what Paul had established. This was a warning not to do that. Many Jews had received Christ, but were trying to incorporate Christianity and Judaism. You can not mix other beliefs with Christianity, and have Christianity remain strong. We should remember that today. Christianity must not be diluted to include other beliefs.

We will now begin the verse by verse study in Galatians 1:1 "Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)"

We see a declaration of who Paul is right at the very beginning. We find that Paul reminds them immediately that his call was of the Lord Himself. When we speak of a disciple of that day, we think of the 120, who had disciplined themselves to follow Jesus. We, also, think of the twelve who Jesus chose out of that larger group to make them apostles. We then realize that Matthias was also one of them. The Lord Himself had chosen him to replace the traitor, Judas Iscariot. Paul was an apostle also, even though he was not of the original group. Jesus had appeared to him on the road to Damascus, and called him to apostleship. Paul never forgets to remind them that Jesus rose from the dead. These people all believed in God the Father, and Paul reminds them that it was the Father's will for Jesus to rise from the dead. To call Paul an apostle, verifies the fact that his authority is from God. Mighty signs and wonders followed these apostles. They were empowered of God to represent him in the earth. They were, also, empowered to lay hands on others that they might receive the Spirit to minister in a certain capacity. These are called, gifts of the Spirit.

One very important thing we must note in Paul's statement, is that he was not called of men, or by a man. Jesus was much more than man. That is what Paul is saying there.

Galatians 1:2 "And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:"

Notice in this, that Paul travelled with many others. There was usually a large group who went with him into each area. Probably, some of these very brethren with Paul, now, were the same that had been with him establishing the churches of Galatia. Galatia was an area with many small towns, and, perhaps, each had a small group of Christians meeting in a church. This letter is of a general nature. It is not to a specific church, but to all in this little province. These Galatians were partly European. When Gaul and this group came through this area on their way to Greece, they were stopped and surrounded. They intermarried with the local people. This, then, is speaking to these Europeans mixed with the local people. In the 18th chapter of Acts, Galatia is spoken of as a region. It seems there was not idolatry in this area as in other areas, but Jewish teachings filtering into the church. The argument was between law and grace. This could even be thought of as between the flesh and the spirit, also. This was not an argument with those who were idolaters, but those with another doctrine.

Galatians 1:3 "Grace [be] to you and peace from God the Father, and [from] our Lord Jesus Christ,"

This statement is strictly a statement of Paul. He spoke this often. "Grace", of course, means unmerited favor. All Christians received grace, not because of their actions, but because of God's love toward them. The only real peace, is the peace of God. Even in the midst of terrible trials and temptations, we can know this peace of God. It surpasses the reason of man. Jesus is the King of Peace. Peace will reign on this earth the 1000 years that Jesus brings peace to the earth. In the meantime, there will be no peace on the earth, except that inner peace that Christians have when they totally trust the Lord Jesus. We have mentioned before, the name of Jesus meaning Saviour, and the name Christ meaning the anointed one, or Messiah. The Old Testament uses the name Lord for the same person the New Testament calls Jesus Christ. These Jewish people were looking for Messiah. This is Paul's way of telling them that Jesus was their long awaited Messiah.

Galatians 1:4 "Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:"

Jesus, willingly, gave Himself to save His people. All of creation belonged to Jesus. He was Creator God. In John chapter one, we find that He made all things, and without Him was not anything created. It was right that the Creator would give His flesh for His creation. Jesus did follow the will of the Father in the crucifixion, but it was Jesus' choice to do, or not to do. He gave His body on the cross to purchase our salvation. We see in the following Scripture, that it was within the will of Jesus to do with His own life as He would. John 10:18 "No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." Egypt is a type of this evil world we live in. I have said over and over that we must leave Egypt, before we can go to the promised land. The promised land for a Christian is heaven. Jesus is the door that we enter in by.

Galatians 1:5 "To whom [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen."

Paul stops to glorify the Father and the Son here. This glory shall never cease. "Amen" means so be it.

Galatians 1:6 "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:"

God, Himself, had called them into the grace of Christ, through the teaching of Paul. He is amazed that they have already forgotten the teachings he had brought to them, and had gotten into error. It seems that the very minute he left, they started listening to these Judaizers who were trying to put them under Moses' law. Paul is very disappointed that the gospel that he gave them was not better rooted within them. The thought that they would turn from his teachings so fast, makes Paul believe they are unstable in their belief. They would be like those fallen away from grace. They are actually saying, that grace is of none effect. All of this is beyond Paul's comprehension.

Galatians 1:7 "Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ."

Christianity brings hope. To go back to the law would not be good news {gospel} at all. The condemnation of the law brought hopelessness. For any Christian to give up the hope that is in Christ for the hopelessness of the law is not understandable. "Pervert" in this Scripture, means corrupt. This, then, would mean that they had changed it, and corrupted the message of hope that Paul had brought them.

Galatians 1:8 "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed."

We know that Paul was primarily speaking of the message he had brought them, but as we have said before, many ministers traveled with Paul and they all brought this same message of hope. There are two kinds of angels. The angels that stayed in heaven, and did not follow Lucifer, minister good. The angels that followed Lucifer out of heaven are already cursed of God. They minister lies and deception, because they are working for that old devil Lucifer. Many people call them demons. They would definitely try to bring another message that would put you back under the law. Jesus commissioned Paul to bring the good news of the gospel, not the bad news of the law.

## Galatians 1 Questions

1. Who wrote Galatians?
2. Who was Galatia ruled by at the time this letter was written?
3. What country is this a part of today?
4. Approximately when was this letter written?
5. What doctrine is Paul explaining over again in this letter?
6. Christianity is a \_\_\_\_\_ with the Father through His Son Jesus Christ.
7. Many were doubting Paul's right to \_\_\_\_\_.
8. When were the churches in Galatia founded?
9. What happened in these churches the minute Paul left?
10. What two doctrines were they trying to incorporate?
11. What did Paul call himself in verse 1 of Galatians?
12. Who called Paul to minister the gospel?
13. Who do we think of when they mention the disciples?
14. Who were spoken of as apostles?
15. Where did Paul get his authority from?
16. Verse 2 includes whom in the sending of this message to the Galatians?
17. Was this letter written to an individual? Explain.
18. These Galatians were part \_\_\_\_\_.
19. Where were these people of Gaul headed when they were stopped here?
20. Was the argument about idolatry?
21. What does grace mean?
22. Who is the King of peace?
23. What does Jesus mean?
24. What does Christ mean?
25. Who was Creator God?
26. Quote John chapter 10 verse 18.
27. What is Egypt a type of?
28. Where is the promised land for the Christian?
29. What does "Amen" mean?
30. Who had called them into the grace of Christ?
31. What were the Judaizers trying to do?
32. What about all of this was beyond the comprehension of Paul?
33. Christianity brings \_\_\_\_\_.
34. The condemnation of the law brought \_\_\_\_\_.
35. What does, pervert, in verse 7 mean?
36. What are the two types of angels?
37. What had Jesus commissioned Paul to do?

In the last lesson, we learned that Paul was writing a letter to the churches in Galatia to instruct them in the dangers of going back into the teaching of the law. We will now pick up this lesson in Galatians 1:9 "As we said before, so say I now again, If any [man] preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed."

This is so important that Paul has mentioned it the second time. This should be a lesson to all of us, about how important it is to not look for another doctrine after we have been saved. If the message we receive is good enough to save us, it is, also, good enough to keep us. In our time frame, there are many false doctrines being proclaimed as the truth. We must examine the things that we hear and make sure they line up with the Word of God. False doctrine is usually pretty close to the truth. There will be just minor variations here and there. It will sound very near the truth. We are told to try the spirits and see whether they are of God or not. I John 4:1 "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." Look, with me, at how you can tell if they be of God or not. I John 4:2 "Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:" I John 4:3 "And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that [spirit] of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world."

Galatians 1:10 "For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ."

I Thessalonians 2:4 "But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts." You see that Paul is fully aware of the obligation to speak exactly what God has given him to say. Choose now whom you will serve, God or man. We must make the same decision that Paul faced. Paul had been a Pharisee, he knew exactly what they taught. He, also, knew that the teaching of Judaism was another doctrine. Grace and law were not the same. The natural thing for Paul to do would have been to side in with these Jews, of whom he had been one, but he found out better when he met Jesus on the road to Damascus. Paul knew better than anyone else, the bondage that the law brought. He, also, had experienced first-hand the freedom of grace through Jesus Christ. Man is a free agent. We may choose God, or man. It is our choice. The way of the law is very similar to what we see in many countries today. The law burdens people down with a heavy load to bear. Grace lifts that load.

Galatians 1:11 "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man."

Paul had been taught the law in the school of Gamaliel in Jerusalem, but God the Holy Spirit had taught Paul the lesson in grace. His teaching of man had made him a Pharisee, not a Christian. The gospel that Paul had brought these Galatians was not what he had learned as a Pharisee, but was a direct revelation of Christ to Paul through the Holy Spirit. Paul's learning

of the gospel of Christ, then, was not of man, or by man, but of God. Jesus Christ is the Truth. This is what Paul taught. Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

Galatians 1:12 "For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught [it], but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."

Actually, Paul was 3 years in the desert, and the Holy Spirit of God taught him during that time. Paul's first encounter with the Lord on the road to Damascus was a revealing in itself. When the Light of Jesus shines upon you, you are never the same as you were before. Immediately, Paul was transformed from a doubter to a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. Before, he believed that a trouble maker called Jesus existed. Now his eyes have been opened, and he realizes that this Jesus, whom he persecuted, was, in fact, God manifest in the flesh. He even immediately called Him Lord. His eyes of understanding were opened at this time, and he was prepared to receive the real truth of the gospel of Jesus Christ. Paul had been taught of man, but it was the Jewish traditions that he had been taught, not the gospel of Christ. The Truth was revealed to him by the Holy Spirit.

Galatians 1:13 "For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:"

Paul is speaking of the law that had been given to the Jews. Paul was educated by Gamaliel in this law, that they called the law of Moses. Paul believed that he was doing God's will, when he persecuted the Christians. He was very anxious to be rid of these Christians and their gospel. Paul was a Pharisee of the Pharisees, as we said before. As we have said before, Paul was on a journey to persecute Christians, when he first met Jesus. It is easier for Paul to witness to someone that is in the same position he had been in.

Galatians 1:14 "And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers."

Let's look at a few of the Scriptures pertaining to the very thing Paul is saying here. Acts 22:3 "I am verily a man [which am] a Jew, born in Tarsus, [a city] in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, [and] taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day." Acts 26:5 "Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee." Acts 26:9 "I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth." We see from this and the next 2 verses, that Paul had been a Jew, just like them. In fact, he had been a very strict Jew, a Pharisee. Philippians 3:5 "Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, [of] the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;" Philippians 3:6 "Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless."

Galatians 1:15 "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called [me] by his grace,"

God's foreknowledge was that Paul would be an apostle. God called Paul even in his mother's womb. We are all saved by grace, but Paul's calling was of grace. God knew the heart of Paul. He knew that Paul wanted to do the will of God. Paul just did not know the will of God for his life, until he was blinded by the Light of Jesus on the road to Damascus. Paul's call was of God, and not man. Paul owed no explanation to the others. It pleased God to make Paul an apostle.

Galatians 1:16 "To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:"

Paul did not run and get advice from his friends to make sure God had called him. This is good advice for us, as well. We must not question our call. We must do exactly what God has called us to do without conferring with our friends first. God called you, not your friends. It would be nice if they approved of your call, but that is highly unlikely. Notice, what happened to Paul. Jesus was revealed inside of Paul when the Light of God shined inside his understanding. This Light of Jesus, does away with all darkness and deception. Notice, this was for a purpose. Paul was to bring the message God had revealed to him, so that he would bring it to the Gentiles. God does not idly call us to a job. Each job God gives, is for a purpose. We do not question God by getting confirmations from people.

Galatians 1:17 "Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus."

Not even the other apostles were to teach Paul. He was to be taught of the Spirit of God. Paul was in the desert of Arabia 3 years in training by the Holy Spirit. We will see this in the next verse.

Galatians 1:18 "Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days."

Peter was the head of the Christian movement at this time. Paul was showing, that not even Peter taught him what to say. It was the Holy Spirit. When Paul was ready to minister the gospel, it was understandable that he would go tell Peter. Jesus had given the keys to Peter, as we read in the following verses. Matthew 16:18 "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:19 "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." We can easily see why Paul would have gone to inform Peter of his intentions to minister.

Galatians 1:19 "But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother."

James was Mary's son, and would be the half-brother of Jesus. James was the leader of the church in Jerusalem. We remember that James and Jesus' other brothers and sisters did not believe Jesus to be the Christ, until He arose from the dead. Paul is going into detail about who he had been with, so that all would know that he was not taught of the other disciples.

Galatians 1:20 "Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not."

We see an almost identical Scripture in Romans 9:1 "I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,"

Galatians 1:21 "Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;"

Most of Paul's ministry was done as a missionary. He did minister in Jerusalem, but his primary ministry was in the out-lying area. Paul established many churches on these journeys.

Galatians 1:22 "And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ:"

Paul did not go to churches that had already been established by someone else. Paul was an evangelist. His ministry was in starting new churches in areas where there was no Christian activity. He was one of the very first missionaries. Jesus had started many churches in Judaea, Himself. They were well cared for. They were not Paul's calling.

Galatians 1:23 "But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed."

The word had gotten to these churches in Judaea that Paul, who had persecuted them in the past, had been saved and was preaching the gospel to the lost. Some had a difficult time believing that Paul had changed. Perhaps, this is one reason that Paul went to places that were not yet committed to Christianity.

Galatians 1:24 "And they glorified God in me."

This had been such a drastic change in Paul, that they knew it had to be God who did it. Paul was not glorified by these people, but God. To think that God would save someone who had been so terribly opposed to Him, was almost unbelievable.



## Galatians 2 Questions

1. What danger was Paul writing these Galatians about?
2. Quote Galatians chapter 1 verse 9.
3. Why did Paul mention this warning the second time?
4. Why do so many people accept a false doctrine for the truth?
5. Quote 1 John chapter 4 verse 1.
6. How can you tell if a spirit is of God, or not?
7. Do I now persuade \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_?
8. Galatians chapter 1 verse 10 and what other Scripture are saying the same thing?
9. What is the decision that Paul made that we have to make also?
10. The law burdens people down, but \_\_\_\_\_ lifts that load.
11. Paul's teaching by man had caused him to be a \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Who taught Paul the message of grace?
13. What was the message Paul brought?
14. How long was Paul in the desert being taught?
15. When was the first moment Paul was changed?
16. Paul was changed from a \_\_\_\_\_ to a \_\_\_\_\_.
17. In verse 13, Paul speaks of the law as what?
18. Who had Paul been educated by?
19. Where do we find the Scriptures that tell us exactly what Paul had been?
20. What things did he say that showed beyond a shadow of doubt that he had been a Pharisee?
21. Describe Paul's calling?
22. Who had Paul conferred with to make sure of his calling?
23. Who was Paul called to bring the good news to?
24. Exactly where had Paul first gone after his conversion?
25. Who was the first apostle Paul went to after his 3 year stay in the desert?
26. How long did Paul stay with him?
27. Why had Paul gone to him?
28. What half-brother of Jesus is mentioned as being the second Paul saw?
29. What does Galatians chapter 1 verse 20 and Romans chapter 9 verse 1 have in common?
30. Why did Paul not go to Judaea to preach?
31. Verse 24 says, they glorified whom?

We will begin this lesson in Galatians 2:1 "Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with [me] also."

It really does not matter whether this 14 years is from the time of Paul's conversion to Christianity, or that it is from the time he met with Peter. I believe, in the first chapter, Paul was showing that his training was not of man, but God. In this chapter, however, we will see that Paul has ministered with the approval of the apostles who were part of the twelve. This does not even mean that this is the second visit that Paul has made. It more probably means another time, not the second time. We know that Paul had been involved in ministry for many years at this point. We will find in Paul's journeys that several ministers travelled with him. He really had a large following everywhere he went. The reason he mentions the 14 years here, is possibly to show the success of his ministry. He was so believed, that men and women followed along with his group and helped him minister.

Galatians 2:2 "And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain."

It appears from this, that Paul had preached what the Spirit had taught him, and now he was coming to see Peter, James, and the others in authority to tell them what he had preached. The message, that Paul gave here, was not for everyone, but for those in authority, for their approval. Paul had been ministering this message for over 11 years. He now wanted the others to approve his ministry. The fact that he "went up by revelation", means that God sent him. He had never questioned the message before, but since he was sent by the Spirit, he felt he now needed Peter and James' approval.

Galatians 2:3 "But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:"

The doctrine of circumcision and of sacrificing has sprung up in the church. The Judaizers have insisted that the Christians go back to keeping the Jewish law. These people had forced Titus to be circumcised before they would accept him, because he was a Greek. My own personal opinion is, this is the very reason that God allowed the temple to be destroyed. In fact, about 20 or so years after this very happening is when the temple was destroyed. Either Jesus did it all on the cross for us, or we worship Him in vain. Jesus was the perfect sacrifice for all time for everyone. To sacrifice after this would be to say that Jesus was not the perfect Lamb of God. Paul wants to get this question settled.

Galatians 2:4 "And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:" Notice, in this verse, that Paul says these people were pretending to be believers in Christ. They were really troublemakers to try to break up the Christian movement. Many Jews were converted to Christianity, so it was hard to determine sometimes who was really converted, and who was there to try to put them back under the law.

Galatians 2:5 "To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you."

Since Paul had founded these churches with belief in Christ, he felt responsible to keep them in the faith. He would not even give these false brethren any time to bring their law to the people. He did not want his people confused by allowing them to hear false messages. Colossians 2:8 "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ." Colossians 2:4 "And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words."

Galatians 2:6 "But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed [to be somewhat] in conference added nothing to me:"

These troublemakers, that had come into the church, had intended to put them back under the law. These brand new Christians were impressed with the authority with which they had spoken, even if they were not bringing the good news of the gospel. They were tender believers and must be carefully guarded from false teachings. Paul says, it really does not matter that they are supposed to be someone special. Probably they were Pharisees, who thought they were better than other men. God is no respecter of persons. All of their education meant nothing to God. Paul had been taught of God. God's teaching was much above the teaching of man.

Galatians 2:7 "But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as [the gospel] of the circumcision [was] unto Peter;"

We know that Paul had been sent to the Gentiles. It was the Jew who practiced circumcision. Acts 13:47 "For so hath the Lord commanded us, [saying], I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth." The Jews had thought themselves to be the only family that God wanted. They thought themselves to be better than others. Paul had been specifically sent to the Gentiles. It was Peter, however, who had been present when the Holy Ghost descended on the uncircumcised Gentiles. Acts 10:45 "And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost." God had shown Peter that the Gentiles were acceptable to God, even though they had never been circumcised. We see a direct statement in the next Scripture about Paul being called to the Gentiles. Romans 15:16 "That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost."

Galatians 2:8 "(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)"

I see in this, that Paul is recognizing the ministry of Peter. He is just explaining that his call and Peter's call of God is to two different people. This does not mean that Paul never spoke to the Jewish converts, nor does it mean that Peter never spoke to the Gentiles. It does mean, that the main focus of their ministry was Paul to the Gentiles and Peter to the Jews.

Let us look at the commission Jesus gave to Paul in the following verses. Acts 26:17 "Delivering thee from the people, and [from] the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee," Acts 26:18 "To open their eyes, [and] to turn [them] from darkness to light, and [from] the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."

Galatians 2:9 "And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we [should go] unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision."

Now, we see three of the real pillars of the church approving the ministry of Paul. The right hand signifies the spiritual blessing. Of course, Cephas, in the verse above, is the same as Peter. Peter, James {the half-brother of Jesus}, and John blessed Paul and Barnabus in their endeavor to reach the Gentile world for Christ. Peter actually was over all of the churches, whether they were made up of Jew or Gentile. His preaching, however, was focused on the Jew. James was head of the church at Jerusalem. John is the same as John the Revelator.

Galatians 2:10 "Only [they would] that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do."

Even though their ministries were to a different people, they were all to remember the poor. Paul did not need instruction in this, he had been doing that very thing from the very beginning. It seems the believers in Jerusalem had been poverty stricken, and Paul had brought the message of charity to the Gentile churches. He explains to them in the following verses that they are to help their converted Jewish brothers. Romans 15:25 "But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints." Romans 15:26 "For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem." Romans 15:27 "It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things." The church in Jerusalem was made up of mainly Jews who had converted to Christianity.

In the next lesson, we will see a little controversy arise between Peter and Paul.

### Galatians 3 Questions

1. How many years had passed before Paul took Barnabus and Titus with him to Jerusalem?
2. How does this chapter differ from chapter 1?
3. Why do you suppose that Paul mentioned the 14 years?
4. Paul went up by \_\_\_\_\_?
5. What is meant by this statement?
6. Who did Paul bring this message to?
7. Why did Paul feel that he needed Peter and James' approval at this time?
8. What had they compelled Titus to do?
9. What two things, that the Jews had brought, has sprung up in the church?
10. What had the Judaizers insisted upon?
11. Why does the author believe God allowed the temple to be destroyed?
12. What does the statement "went up by revelation" show us?
13. To sacrifice after the resurrection of Jesus was saying what?
14. Why had the false brethren come in?
15. Why was it difficult to know those who had come to make trouble?
16. Why did Paul feel responsible for the Christians?
17. What does Colossians chapter 2 verse 8 warn them to beware of?
18. Quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 6.
19. What was the difference in Peter's ministry and Paul's?
20. Quote Acts chapter 13 verse 47.
21. Quote Romans chapter 15 verse 16.
22. Where do we find the commission Jesus gave to Paul?
23. Who gave Paul and Barnabus the right hand of fellowship?
24. What does the right hand signify?
25. Who was this James?
26. Why were the Gentile believers to remember the poor Jews?

We will begin the next lesson with Galatians 2:11 "But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed."

We see, in this, a confrontation between Paul and Peter. Since Paul was primarily ministering to Gentile believers and Peter was ministering to Jewish converts, it would be a natural thing for them to bring different messages. I do not believe this is speaking of that, however. It appears there was a definite difference in Paul and Peter's belief. This is really in an area where Paul had preached more. It appears that Peter, from time to time, went around the area and checked on the churches. Many Jews had converted to Christianity, as well as the Gentiles. It appears that Peter was like an overseer. Paul did not talk behind Peter's back, but met with him in person to accuse him of error. This trip to Antioch was probably quite a bit later than Paul's visit to Jerusalem, that we read about in the last lesson.

Galatians 2:12 "For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision."

It seems that Peter had eaten with the Gentiles, until these men came from James. Peter withdrew himself {as the Jews had done in times past} from the Gentiles, while the men from James were there. You remember, James was the head of the church in Jerusalem, which was almost entirely made up of Jewish converts. Peter, it seemed, did not want a report going back to James of his fellowshiping with the Gentiles. It appears to me, from this, that perhaps the teaching of the keeping of the law by the converted Jews has come from James. Peter did not want a bad report going back to James.

Galatians 2:13 "And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation."

"Dissembled", in the verse above, means to act hypocritically in concert with. "Dissimulation" means hypocrisy, deceit, or condemnation. This, then, is a terrible accusation of Paul against Peter. Until this happened, Paul had thought the last one to do this would be Barnabas. For anyone to be one way in front of one group of people, and be another way in front of another group would be hypocrisy. We must remember, however, that the church was in its formative stage here. It was very difficult for those who had begun with the law {even Paul} to just be transformed overnight in their thinking, and do an about face on all the things they had been taught. Part of their problem arose from the fact that, they had separate rules for the Jews and the Gentiles. Even Paul, sometimes conformed to the wishes of the people around him when he made decisions, such as when he circumcised Timothy. In those early days, they did things, they would not have done later to try to get into a certain group to preach. They bowed to the customs of the people, so they would be allowed to preach there.

Galatians 2:14 "But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before [them] all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?"

Paul is questioning Peter, why he lived one way before these Jewish brothers arrived, and then changed when they came. Even though Peter knew the Gentiles had been accepted of God in their uncircumcised condition, he still felt that it would be good if they would not fight the Jews on this issue. It seems that many of the Christians were afraid of the Jews. It appears to me, that Paul is saying, make up your mind whether you are a Jew or a Christian, and live accordingly. Let the Gentiles alone. If they are good enough for God in the condition He called them, then leave them alone. Do not try to make them conform to Jewish customs.

Galatians 2:15 "We [who are] Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,"

Paul is saying, that he, too, had been a Jew by birth. "Sinners of the Gentiles" is a sarcastic remark about how the Jews had always looked down on the Gentiles.

Galatians 2:16 "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."

Paul is reminding Peter and the others, that even though they had been Jews, they had to come to Christ through faith, not works. It was not the keeping of the law that saved Abraham. His faith was counted unto him as righteousness. By the law, no one would be saved, because all have sinned and deserve death. "Justified", means just as if I had never sinned. Look, with me, at the next Scriptures which say it so well. Romans 3:19 "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God." Romans 3:20 "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law [is] the knowledge of sin." Romans 3:21 "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;" Romans 3:22 "Even the righteousness of God [which is] by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:" Romans 3:23 "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" Romans 3:24 "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:" This next Scripture says it all. Romans 3:28 "Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law."

Galatians 2:17 "But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, [is] therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid."

A Christian is a believer in and a follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. If we have made Christ the Lord of our life, then we no longer make our decisions. Christ makes the decisions. Christ will never decide to sin. The Lord Jesus Christ will not live in the person who habitually sins. We must let Jesus Christ become so real in our lives that we will be a reflection of Him.

Galatians 2:18 "For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor."

This is just saying, if you go back into sin after you have received forgiveness for the sin, you make yourself a transgressor. "Transgressor" here, means, violator or breaker. God gives us freedom from sin. It is our obligation to live in the salvation provided for us. Romans 6:4 "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."

Galatians 2:19 "For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God."

Jesus became our substitute for our sin on the cross. He fulfilled the law for each of us who will accept it. The law is of none effect in the believer. The price has been paid in full. Romans 7:5 "For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death." Romans 7:6 "But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter." Sin, for the Christian, died on the Lord's body on the cross. We live in Him.

Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

I have possibly used this Scripture more than any other in these Bible studies. This tells exactly what happens to the believer in Christ. My flesh must be crucified that my spirit might live. My own personal belief is that the real me is spirit. That spirit took up a dwelling place in my body. The soul is the will. My spirit and my body are constantly fighting for control of my will. When I become a Christian and make Jesus Christ Lord of my life, my flesh loses this battle. The Spirit of the risen Christ takes up abode in me, and He is in control of me. I have turned my will over to God. It is my faith in God which gave me the confidence to turn myself over to the will of God. Christ lives in me to the glory of God. There is no need for me to worry, because He has everything under control. Temptations fade away, because I have turned the decision making over to Him. Christ in me, the hope of glory.

Galatians 2:21 "I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness [come] by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

If we could have been saved by the law, then it would have been useless for Jesus to give His body on the cross for us. Romans 10:3 "For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." Hebrews 7:11 "If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need [was there] that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?" Galatians 3:21 "[Is] the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." The law was our schoolmaster to reveal to us how badly we needed a Saviour. Christ gave His body on the cross that we might live. He purchased our salvation with His precious blood. He quickens our spirit to eternal life in Him.



## Galatians 4 Questions

1. Quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 11.
2. Who was Paul primarily ministering to?
3. Who was Peter ministering to primarily?
4. What had Peter done before certain men came from James, that he was not doing after they came?
5. Why had Peter done this?
6. What does this indicate?
7. What does "dissembled" mean in verse 13?
8. What is Paul accusing Peter of being?
9. What is one thing we need to keep in mind about these churches?
10. Sometimes, to be able to preach in a certain area, they bowed to the \_\_\_\_\_ of the people.
11. In verse 14, what does Paul say to Peter?
12. Paul is saying, if these Gentiles are alright with God, \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
13. What was Paul, by nature?
14. What did the statement "sinners of the Gentiles" mean?
15. Man is not justified by the works of the \_\_\_\_\_.
16. What does justify mean in the sight of God?
17. Who can be justified by the law?
18. How had even these Jews come to Christ?
19. What was counted unto Abraham as righteousness?
20. What does justified mean?
21. By the law is the knowledge of \_\_\_\_\_.
22. Quote Romans chapter 3 verses 22 and 23.
23. What had Paul concluded from Romans chapter 3 verse 28?
24. What is a Christian?
25. How can a Christian make himself a transgressor?
26. What does transgressor mean?
27. Quote Romans chapter 6 verse 4.
28. I am dead to the law that I might live unto \_\_\_\_\_.
29. Memorize and quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 20.
30. What does the author believe about the spirit, the body, and the soul?
31. What would cause the Lord Jesus Christ to be dead in vain?

We will begin this lesson in Galatians 3:1 "O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?"

Paul is not calling these Galatians a fool, but is saying that their actions are foolish. Foolish means to give the appearance of a fool. Paul reminds them that they have been blessed with the glorious Truth. God thought enough of them that He sent Paul to them to open their eyes to the Truth of God. Paul had taught Jesus Christ and Him crucified. As we said before, Paul taught that Jesus fulfilled the law. He became the substitute for our sin. The law was fulfilled and all who believe live in the grace of God.

Galatians 3:2 "This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?"

Look, with me, at the Scriptures which describe exactly what happens to those who are believers. Ephesians 1:13 "In whom ye also [trusted], after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise," Ephesians 1:14 "Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." Paul is attempting to make them realize that the law was of the flesh and true Christianity is of the Spirit. Why would anyone who had known the Spirit of God go back to a fleshly religion of ordinances? The answer is so obvious in verse 2 above. The Spirit comes through faith, and not works.

Galatians 3:3 "Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?"

The Spirit that fell at Pentecost was jubilee, as well. It set them free from the bondage of the law. It empowered them to minister. What a foolish thing to even consider giving up the freedom of the Spirit to go back into the bondage of the law. The flesh has nothing to offer, but suffering. Hope comes through the Spirit. Hebrews 7:19 "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope [did]; by the which we draw nigh unto God."

Galatians 3:4 "Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if [it be] yet in vain."

It seems that the suffering, spoken of here, is the persecution of the Christians by the Jews. It was not a popular thing to be a Christian. Much ridicule came against them. Paul is saying, why did you suffer all of that to turn back now?

Galatians 3:5 "He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, [doeth he it] by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?"

Paul is reminding them, that his ministry was accompanied with signs and wonders. There was no healing going on in the Jewish synagogue. Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Jesus had said, your faith has made

you whole, when He healed them. Faithful Abraham was accepted, because of his faith, not because of his works. Faith is the key to receive anything from God. Acts 19:11 "And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:" Acts 19:12 "So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them." Paul's ministry was one of many miracles. The Jewish faith brought no miracles. What proof did they need?

Galatians 3:6 "Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."

Romans 4:3 "For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness." We know that all those who ever pleased God did so because they believed. Read the 11<sup>th</sup> chapter of Hebrews, and you will see a long list of those who put their faith in God. "Righteousness", means being in right standing with God. The Christians are righteous, because they are washed in the blood of the Lamb {Jesus Christ}. They have placed their faith in Jesus.

Galatians 3:7 "Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham."

If we are truly the children of Abraham, then we must believe the same thing he believed. The one thing that set Abraham aside from all others, was that he believed God. The thing that should separate all believers in Christ from the rest of the world, is that we believe Christ. We are like Abraham in the fact that we have faith in God, and faith that what He promised He will do.

Galatians 3:8 "And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, [saying], In thee shall all nations be blessed."

The physical house of Abraham is just one nation. The Hebrew nation is the physical house of Abraham. They are the physical house of Israel. All believers in Christ make up the spiritual house of Israel and are the nations, plural, mentioned here as nations blessed through Abraham. We are children of Abraham, because we have faith as he had faith. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." This seed of Abraham is in the spirit realm. Jesus is the seed spoken of. The justification of the heathen is in Jesus Christ, because they believed.

Galatians 3:9 "So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham."

Faith pleases God. Romans 4:16 "Therefore [it is] of faith, that [it might be] by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all," Read the 4th chapter of Romans beginning with about the 15th verse to get the full impact of this. In fact, it continues on in the 5th chapter as well for a few verses. The fact is, if we believe as Abraham believed, then the covenant promises made to Abraham are ours as well through faith.

Galatians 3:10 "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed [is] every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."

The law was impossible to live up to. If you are under the law, you would be cursed if you did not do every little thing the exact way it was given. Even in the Old Testament, we find that to obey God was better than sacrifice. I Samuel 15:22 "And Samuel said, Hath the LORD [as great] delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey [is] better than sacrifice, [and] to hearken than the fat of rams." God wanted our love and loyalty from the beginning. He wanted us to have unwavering faith in Him. Every time I read the law that was given Moses, I praise God for the gift of grace through faith. There would be no way to remember all of the sacrifices and ordinances, much less keep them.

Galatians 3:11 "But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, [it is] evident: for, The just shall live by faith."

There is no one who ever completely kept the law. It is an impossibility. Isaiah 53:6 "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." The law condemns, grace sets us free. Romans 8:2 "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Romans 5:21 "That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." The law brings death to the law breaker. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ brings life eternal.

Galatians 3:12 "And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them."

The law is obligations and ordinances. Those who are under the law must keep every single one of them.

Galatians 3:13 "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed [is] every one that hangeth on a tree:"

Jesus Christ is the redeemer of all who have faith in Him. He became our substitute on the cross. He took the sin of the whole world upon His body on the cross. The curse of the cross was the sin that we each laid upon Him. The Father turned away at the moment that the sin was placed upon the body of Jesus on the cross. This was the moment Jesus said, Father why hast thou forsaken me? God had not turned away from the Spirit within the body, but had turned away from the sin upon the body. God cannot look upon sin. Sin died on the cross for all who will believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. Accept the salvation Jesus offers you in the place of your sin.

Galatians 3:14 "That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."

In the next lesson, we will read that we are heirs with faithful Abraham, if we believe. The following Scriptures tell of the promises made to faithful Abraham. These are the promises to all believers in Christ, as well. Genesis 12:2 "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless

thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:" Genesis 12:3  
"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and  
in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." Isaiah 44:3 "For I  
will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I  
will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:"  
Isaiah 44:4 "And they shall spring up [as] among the grass, as willows by  
the water courses." I Corinthians 2:9 "But as it is written, Eye hath not  
seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things  
which God hath prepared for them that love him."

We will continue this in the next lesson.

## Galatians 5 Questions

1. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 1.
2. Is Paul calling them a fool? Explain.
3. What had Paul taught them?
4. Jesus became the \_\_\_\_\_ for our sin.
5. Received ye the Spirit by the \_\_\_\_\_ of the law, or by the \_\_\_\_\_ of faith?
6. After you believe, you are sealed with what?
7. What is the earnest of our inheritance?
8. Why does Paul say, they are foolish in verse 3?
9. The Spirit that fell at Pentecost was \_\_\_\_\_, as well.
10. With the Spirit there is \_\_\_\_\_.
11. With the law there is \_\_\_\_\_.
12. What does the author believe is the suffering spoken of in verse 4?
13. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 5?
14. Without \_\_\_\_\_, it is impossible to please God.
15. God wrought special miracles by the hands of \_\_\_\_\_.
16. When handkerchiefs and aprons were brought to the sick from Paul what happened?
17. What was counted unto Abraham as righteousness?
18. What message is in the 11th chapter of Hebrews?
19. Who are the children of Abraham?
20. What set Abraham aside from all others?
21. God would justify the heathen through \_\_\_\_\_.
22. Who make up the spiritual house of Israel?
23. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 29.
24. Quote Romans chapter 4 verse 16.
25. As many are as of the works of the law are under the \_\_\_\_\_.
26. The just shall live by \_\_\_\_\_.
27. All we like sheep have gone \_\_\_\_\_.
28. The law \_\_\_\_\_, grace sets us \_\_\_\_\_.
29. The law is \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
30. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 13.
31. Who is Jesus Christ the Redeemer of?
32. What were some of the blessings Abraham was promised?

We will begin in Galatians 3:15 "Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though [it be] but a man's covenant, yet [if it be] confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto."

A covenant is actually an unbreakable agreement. Many times the covenant was sealed with blood. Even covenants between two earthly men were binding. The word "disannulleth" means neutralize, or violate. A covenant was more than just an agreement. It was an unbreakable agreement. We see then that the covenant that God made with Abraham was not ever to be broken.

Galatians 3:16 "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ."

This leaves no doubt at all, that the promises that were made to Abraham belong to all believers in Christ. We need not try to explain this Scripture, just know that it is true, and accept it. Romans 12:5 "So we, [being] many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another." We see beyond a shadow of doubt that these promises made to Abraham were for all who believe in Christ.

Galatians 3:17 "And this I say, [that] the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect."

This is saying, that even though the law was given to Moses about 430 years after this promise was made to Abraham, it does not fulfill the promise made to Abraham, or do away with it. God had to bring them this way, so they could see that law alone would not save anyone. This 430 years was really the time the family of Jacob lived in Egypt before Moses, sent by God, delivered them. This is certainly not the exact time from the time of Abraham, until the children were delivered out of Egypt. The law was like Ishmael. It was of the flesh. Grace and Isaac were of the Spirit. This covenant, made with Abraham, was not flesh, but Spirit. The first is not the Spirit, but the second.

Galatians 3:18 "For if the inheritance [be] of the law, [it is] no more of promise: but God gave [it] to Abraham by promise."

If the keeping of the law could bring the inheritance, it would not be an inheritance. An inheritance is something you receive at the death of another, which you have not earned. It is given to you because of your relation to the one who died. This shows, not only the greatness of the inheritance, but the greatness of the giver of the inheritance. God, through Jesus Christ, willed us the great inheritance. It is ours by sonship.

Galatians 3:19 "Wherefore then [serveth] the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; [and it was] ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator."

The laws and ordinances were for a purpose. Had there been no law, we would not have been aware of our need for the Saviour. Every man was doing what was right in his own sight, and God gave the law to show the error. All

of the sacrifices for sin and transgressions were a type and shadow of the great sacrifice that Jesus made all of us. The mediator {go between} we see here, is no other than Moses. Moses received the law and passed it on to the people. God used angels to communicate with man, as he did with the three angels that appeared to Abraham. The seed {singular} the promise was made to, of course, was Jesus Christ.

Galatians 3:20 "Now a mediator is not [a mediator] of one, but God is one."

We see from this, that the mediator is actually a go-between. In the case of Moses as mediator, he is between God and mankind. He represented God to mankind and mankind to God. The way God is one, is in the Spirit. I John 5:7 "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."

Galatians 3:21 "[Is] the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law."

This is saying, if man could have lived up to the law, it would have brought life. Man, however, could not keep every little detail of the law. Jesus did not come to do away with the law, but to fulfill the law. He took care of all the sacrifices and the ordinances for us. The sacrifice of Jesus body on the cross, took care of all sacrifices for all time for everyone who will believe. Our righteousness is ours, because we have been washed in the blood of Jesus and been clothed in His righteousness.

Galatians 3:22 "But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe."

If you say you have not sinned, you are a liar, and the truth is not in you. We have all sinned, we are just forgiven if we believe that Jesus was our payment for our sin. John 3:17 "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." Romans 4:13 "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, [was] not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith."

Galatians 3:23 "But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed."

Those who depended on the law, did not operate in faith. They felt that the keeping of the law made them perfect in the sight of God. The sad thing about all the sacrifices that they made, was that it did not clear their conscience of their sin. Their sin was covered for a year, but not done away with. Jesus does away with our sin. He put our sin as far away as the east is from the west, and He does not want us to remember it any more. His blood washed our sin completely away. The "we", that were spoken of in the verse above, is all God's people, not just Jews.

Galatians 3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster [to bring us] unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."

When I study the laws and ordinances of the Old Testament, I feel terrible guilt. That is what is meant by the law being our schoolmaster. The



law taught us how guilty of sin we really are and that within ourselves there is no way to pay the awful price that we owe. We needed a Saviour. Jesus Christ took our place on the cross. The pain that He bore should have been paid by each of us. He substituted Himself for us. He paid our debt in full.

A few years ago, in time of great trouble in my life, the Lord gave me a song that tells this very well. Here below are the words of the song. They say what this Scripture means far better than I can.

Thank you Jesus for dying for me.  
Thank you Jesus for hanging on that tree.  
O, I know dear Jesus, that it should have been me.  
Thank you Jesus for dying for me.

You came from your home, up in heaven above.  
You came to show God's undying love.  
You shed your blood to set me free.  
Thank you Jesus for dying for me.

When the cares of this world seem too heavy to bear,  
I'll look up and see Jesus and know that He cares.  
He has built me a home for eternity.  
Thank you Jesus for dying for me.

When the trump of the Lord, shall sound from on high.  
I will go to meet my Lord in the sky  
And I will reign with Him eternally.  
Thank you Jesus for dying for me.

Galatians 3:25 "But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster."

There is a confidence that comes in knowing {having faith} the Lord Jesus has taken care of it for us. We do not go around trying to keep a group of laws in a book. We keep the law God has placed in our heart. Jesus said, If you love me, you will keep my commandments. His commandments are written on the fleshly part of every believer's heart. We no longer need a schoolmaster, we just follow Jesus in our heart.

Galatians 3:26 "For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."

Romans 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." Look, with me, at what happens just because we believe in Jesus. John 1:12 "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, [even] to them that believe on his name:" In the following Scripture, we will see that the promise to the seed of Abraham is our promise, as well, if we believe in Jesus. Romans 8:17 "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and jointheirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with [him], that we may be also glorified together."

Galatians 3:27 "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ."

True baptism for a believer is being buried in the watery grave and rising to new life in Him. We no longer live, but Christ liveth in us. We are actually clothed in His righteousness. We were clothed in sin, before we became a Christian, but after we receive Him, He takes our sin and clothes us in His righteousness.

Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."

I have said so many times in these lessons, that God is not interested in the flesh of mankind. It is in the flesh that we are different nationalities and different genders. The spirit does not have a color or a sex. It is the spirit of mankind that Jesus quickens, not the flesh. The part of us that is made in the image of God is the spirit. God is a Spirit. If we are in the image of someone who is Spirit, then we must be spirit, too. The real me, is not the flesh you see with your eyes, but is the spirit which dwells within this body of flesh. My spirit is a son of God. Look in the words of Jesus, how we are one in Him. John 17:21 "That they all may be one; as thou, Father, [art] in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me."

Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

The only "if" in all of this, is if ye be Christ's. Have you given yourself over completely to Christ? Are you truly His, or are you pretending? He knows the difference. He will separate the pretenders, when we stand before Him on judgement day. His sheep will be gathered into heaven to be with Him. The pretenders will go the way of the goats to eternal damnation. The seed of Abraham is Jesus. We inherit the promises, because we belong to Jesus. Do not let even one more hour pass, before you give yourself completely to Jesus.

## Galatians 6 Questions

1. What is a covenant?
2. What was the covenant sealed by many times?
3. What does disannulleth mean?
4. What does that tell us about the covenant God made with Abraham?
5. Who were the promises made to?
6. Who is the seed of Abraham?
7. Quote Romans chapter 12 verse 5.
8. Did the law do away with the promise?
9. Is this 430 years a literal time?
10. What son of Abraham was the law like?
11. How was it like him?
12. Which son of Abraham was the son of promise?
13. What is an inheritance?
14. The law was added, because of \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Who was the mediator spoken of in verse 19?
16. All of the sacrifices in the Old Testament were a type and shadow of what?
17. Who was Moses the mediator between?
18. Quote 1 John chapter 5 verse 7.
19. Jesus did not come to do away with the law, but to \_\_\_\_\_ it.
20. What has the Scripture concluded about all men?
21. Quote John chapter 3 verse 17.
22. What is the law called in verse 24?
23. When are we no longer under a schoolmaster?
24. What law does the Christian keep?
25. How can we be children of God?
26. What special name can we call the Father, after we have been adopted?
27. Quote John chapter 1 verse 12.
28. What is true baptism?
29. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 28.
30. The part of us that is made in the image of God is our \_\_\_\_\_.
31. What is the only "if" to becoming heirs?

We will begin this lesson in Galatians 4:1 "Now I say, [That] the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;"

We see in this, that Paul is still speaking of the same things that he did in chapter 3, but with a slightly different slant. Some servants were entrusted with the wealth of the family. This was the case with Abraham. His trusted servant was even sent to bring a wife for Isaac. A small child will inherit his father's fortune, if the father dies. When he is small, he is not capable of handling the affairs. In a case such as this the trusted servant would care for the inheritance for the child, until he became of age. It may all belong to him, but he cannot take possession, until he is more mature. The child must be in obedience to his father the same as the servant, until he is of age.

Galatians 4:2 "But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father."

This is reverting back to the schoolmaster in the chapter before. A brand new Christian can not really handle his own affairs, until he is schooled in God's ways. It is really not for us to decide when we are ready to be released from training. Only God knows when we can begin to teach, instead of being taught.

Galatians 4:3 "Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:"

The battle raging for a Christian is the battle between the flesh and the spirit. When we are first saved, habits still call out to our flesh, and put us under bondage of the desires of our flesh. As we grow in the Lord, our spirit becomes stronger and takes over control. When the spirit reigns, sin no longer has us under bondage. We overcome the world and the flesh, and live for Jesus.

Galatians 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,"

In heaven, Jesus was the Word of God. At a time appointed of the Father, the Son of God was sent to this earth in the form of man to save His people. The Holy Spirit hovered over Mary, and she conceived of the Spirit of God. The flesh of the Lord Jesus was as a man. It was a flesh body. It {the body of Jesus} was made under the law. Mary was a natural woman. The body of Jesus was natural man. The Spirit, within that body, was God the Son, or God the Word. Jesus was made of the woman and not of man. In Genesis chapter 3 verse 15 this had been promised. Genesis 3:15 "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." The Father of Jesus was not Joseph. The Father of Jesus was God. This plan had been made from the foundation of the world.

Galatians 4:5 "To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."

The reason that all must be redeemed from the law, is the fact that by the law all are condemned to die. The law brings death. Romans 6:23 "For the wages of sin [is] death; but the gift of God [is] eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." Every Christian has been redeemed by Jesus Christ with His precious blood and been adopted into the family of God. We are the adopted sons of the Father, if we accept Jesus as our Saviour Redeemer.

Galatians 4:6 "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father."

Only Jesus and Jesus' followers can call the Father Abba. This means sweet heavenly Father. It is actually the Spirit of Jesus within us that cries out Abba. The Holy Spirit within us reveals the fact to us of our sonship. This Spirit of the Risen Christ within us opens our understanding to this.

Galatians 4:7 "Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ."

Our inheritance is in Christ and we are His inheritance as well. I Peter 1:4 "To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you," We must not lose sight of the fact that Paul is explaining to these Galatians the benefits of the grace of God over the law. The Judaizers were trying to put them back under the law. Christians receive sonship through the Spirit of Christ within them.

Galatians 4:8 "Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods."

Many of the Galatians had been heathen people, before they received Christ as their Saviour. They truly had not known what, or whom to worship, until they received the Truth through Jesus Christ. The creation of God is not to be worshipped. Anything that you can see with your natural eye is not God. The things of nature can glorify God, but they are not God and should not be worshipped. They worshipped things which really were not God.

Galatians 4:9 " But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?"

Paul is speaking directly to the Christians in Galatia now. We will never really know God in the fullest sense, until we are in heaven with Him. He knows us though. How can they even think of turning away from the freedom they know in Christianity and go back to the bondage of the law?

Galatians 4:10 "Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years."

This was very much a part of the law. This observance of days had to do with the Sabbath and with the feast of the law. There are some religions today who are doing like these people in Galatia were doing. On one hand they wanted the benefits of Christianity, but they were very much caught up in the law. This is one of the reasons the Christian celebrate Sunday instead of Saturday for their holy day. The Christians are celebrating the resurrection of Jesus. The others are living in the law.

Galatians 4:11 "I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain."

Paul is feeling as if they have forgotten everything he taught them. To observe all of the law, would be to say that Jesus' sacrifice was not sufficient to fulfill all of the law. Paul says, perhaps, I have wasted my time on you.

Galatians 4:12 "Brethren, I beseech you, be as I [am]; for I [am] as ye [are]: ye have not injured me at all."

Paul had to face this very thing himself. He had been taught from his youth the law. He had even observed some of the same things he is speaking against here. Paul says, look, I have overcome that. Paul realizes that you can not practice the law and grace at the same time. We must choose between the two. Paul is trying to make them understand that everything was taken care of in Jesus Christ. They had not caused him to fall away from grace. Romans 8:38 "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come," Romans 8:39 "Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Galatians 4:13 "Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first."

We know that Paul had an infirmity of the flesh. He did stay with them for a while and preach, in spite of his infirmity. "Infirmity", in the verse above, means feebleness of body or mind. It could, also, mean malady, frailty, disease, sickness, or weakness. It was an effort on Paul's part to bring them the message.

Galatians 4:14 "And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, [even] as Christ Jesus."

Whatever the problem that Paul had, did not cause these people to reject hearing the message of the gospel to them. There are all sorts of speculation as to what the problem was, I will not add to that confusion by guessing. If we were supposed to know, the Lord would tell us. They had overlooked the infirmity and received him as a ministering spirit from the Lord. If we minister the way God would have us to, we do not speak of ourselves. We allow the Lord Jesus to minister through us. This was the case with Paul. Paul opened his mouth and the Lord Jesus Christ spoke through him to the people. The people accepted the message, knowing that Christ was speaking through Paul.

Galatians 4:15 "Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if [it had been] possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me."

Paul is disturbed, because they had turned away from that first message they had so readily accepted. He says, you believed every word I said and you would have done anything to help me. Why have you changed your mind about the gospel of Christ? Paul is trying to explain to them that Truth never changes. Where did your love for the message I brought go?

Galatians 4:16 "Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"

The problem is that while Paul was away, the enemy crept in. Paul had brought the Truth, but while he was away, they began to believe a lie. They had even turned against Paul, because he is telling them the Truth. Paul loves them and wants to be their friend, but more than that, he wants them to accept the Truth.

## Galatians 7 Questions

1. The heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a \_\_\_\_\_.
2. What Old Testament person entrusted the choosing of a wife for his son to his servant?
3. He is under tutors and governors until when?
4. What must a brand new Christian do before he can handle his affairs?
5. Who knows when someone is ready to teach instead of being taught?
6. In verse 3, what were these children in bondage under?
7. What is the battle that rages within a new Christian?
8. When did God send His Son?
9. Jesus was made of a woman, made under the \_\_\_\_\_.
10. What was Jesus called in heaven, before He came to the earth as Saviour?
11. Jesus' body was as a natural man, what was within that body?
12. Quote Genesis chapter 3 verse 15.
13. Who was Jesus' Father?
14. What does verse 5 say, Christians were redeemed from the law to receive?
15. The wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Who can call the Father Abba?
17. What reveals the fact of our sonship to us?
18. Quote 1 Peter chapter 1 verse 4.
19. Who were trying to put them back under the law?
20. What had many of the Galatians been, before they received Christ?
21. The things of nature can \_\_\_\_\_ God, but are not to be \_\_\_\_\_.
22. Quote Galatians chapter 4 verse 9.
23. What things had they been observing?
24. Paul felt that he had bestowed labor on them in \_\_\_\_\_.
25. To observe the law would be saying what?
26. Quote Romans chapter 8 verses 38 and 39.
27. What was Paul's infirmity?
28. How had they received Paul at first?
29. What terrible extent would they have gone to for Paul at the first?
30. Why had they started believing something that Paul had not taught them?



We will begin this lesson in Galatians 4:17 "They zealously affect you, but] not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them."

The problem that we have been dealing with in this, is that the Judaizers had been trying to put these Galatian Christians back under the law of Moses. This, to me, means that they have worked hard at getting them to go back under the law. They were even threatening to have nothing to do with them, if they did not keep the law. This is separation of the wrong kind. We are supposed to live wholesome lives after we receive salvation, but to go back to sacrificing and circumcising the men, would be denying that Jesus fulfilled the law for all believers. It would really be denying Him to be the Christ, the Messiah.

Galatians 4:18 "But [it is] good to be zealously affected always in [a] good [thing], and not only when I am present with you."

Paul is saying here, that it is a good thing to work hard for things that are right. The main thing is that Paul wants them to be strong in their belief, whether he is with them or not. He wants them to grow up in the Lord, so they will not be influenced to believe a lie. Paul can not be with them all the time. He wants to know that they will be able to walk the Christian walk, even when he is not there.

Galatians 4:19 "My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,"

Paul is trying his best to get them into the Truth and then keep them in the Truth. Paul calls them his little children, because they came to Christ under his ministry. He calls them little children, because they had not grown up in the Lord. They were still feeding on milk and honey. He wants Christ to be so fully in their lives that they will not get off the Truth again.

Galatians 4:20 "I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you."

Paul is concerned that they have gone back into the teaching of the law. He believes if he were there, speaking directly to them, they would be stronger in the Truth.

Galatians 4:21 "Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?"

Paul had spoken to them of his love for them, but now he changes to a reprimand. Those who are determined that it is necessary to keep the law of Moses are the ones he is specifically speaking to in this verse.

Galatians 4:22 "For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman."

We see in this a very good argument for not going back to the law. We have discussed in a previous lesson how the law symbolized the flesh, and

grace symbolized the Spirit. The law brought bondage to them. Grace had brought freedom.

Galatians 4:23 "But he [who was] of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman [was] by promise."

The comparison, here, is in the natural birth of the nation of Israel and the law. They were symbolic of the bondwoman's children. This was a religion of works of the law. The freewoman's son was the son the promise of the redeemer would be fulfilled through. The free woman was the mother of the son the promise to Abraham would come through. We have shown over and over in these lessons how the seed spoken of in the promise to Abraham was Jesus, and through Him His followers.

Galatians 4:24 "Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar."

We see in these two covenants, the law and the grace. The law covenant was made to the physical house of Israel, and the covenant of promise {grace} was for the spiritual house of Israel {all believers in Christ}. The strange thing is that the covenant of the law had to be, before there could be the covenant of grace from the law. The law brought bondage upon the people. Agar, or Hagar, was the mother of the son of the flesh {Ishmael}.

Galatians 4:25 "For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children."

The law was given at mount Sinai. I really believe what is intended here, is that Hagar, and mount Sinai, both symbolize the law. The word Hagar is very near to the name chajar which means rock in Arabic. I really believe this is speaking of the symbolism though. Jerusalem is the holy city of God.

Galatians 4:26 "But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."

This is speaking of the new Jerusalem. This is the Jerusalem where Christ reigns. New Jerusalem and the Christians are sometimes spoken of as the same. Of course, the New Jerusalem spoken of as the bride of Christ and the believers in Christ being the bride of Christ, is what I am speaking of.

Galatians 4:27 "For it is written, Rejoice, [thou] barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband."

This has to be a spiritual statement. This could not be in the natural. This is speaking of the Christians, who are saved, being so many that they are impossible to number. The Jews, or physical Israel, is small in comparison to that.

Galatians 4:28 "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise."

Believers in Christ {Christians} are the children of promise, through Jesus Christ. Isaac was the spiritual son of Abraham. He was the son of

promise, not the son of the flesh. Our blessing is from the right hand. The right hand blessing is the spiritual blessing.

Galatians 4:29 "But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him [that was born] after the Spirit, even so [it is] now."

The war has always been between the flesh and the Spirit. Christians are born of the Spirit of God. We are not of the flesh. John 3:5 "Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and [of] the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." John 3:6 "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." Paul is warning them here that there will never be peace between the flesh and the Spirit. The flesh wants to put you under bondage. The Spirit frees.

Galatians 4:30 "Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman."

Jesus is the Way to heaven. There is only one way to get there. Belief in the Lord Jesus Christ makes heaven your home. It is not possible to believe in Jesus, and not believe Him all at the same time. Romans chapter 10 verses 9 and 10 tell what you must do to be saved. Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." This leaves no doubt at all. The son of the flesh denies the Lord Jesus. The son of the freewoman believes. His faith is counted unto him as righteousness.

Galatians 4:31 "So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free."

Christians are not of the flesh, but are of the Spirit. We are righteous, with faithful Abraham, because we have faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Paul is saying one more time, stay free, do not go back into the bondage of the law.

## Galatians 8 Questions

1. What have the Judaizers been attempting to do?
2. What would it be saying to go back to sacrificing?
3. What was it good to be zealous about?
4. Who does Paul call them in verse 19?
5. Why did he call them this?
6. Why is Paul concerned about them?
7. Who is Paul specifically speaking to in verse 21?
8. Who were Abraham's 2 sons by?
9. What symbolized the flesh?
10. What is the comparison in verse 23?
11. What was the law a religion of?
12. Which woman's son was the line the redeemer would come in?
13. What two covenants is this about?
14. What name was the bondwoman and her son called by?
15. Where was the law given?
16. What did Hagar and this mountain have in common?
17. What city is called the mother of us all?
18. Who, or what, is the bride of Christ?
19. We are children of promise like \_\_\_\_\_.
20. What is the right hand blessing?
21. The war has always been between the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_.
22. Quote John chapter 3 verse 5.
23. Quote John chapter 3 verse 6.
24. What did the Scripture say to do with the bondwoman?
25. What two Scriptures tell us how to be saved?
26. Faith is counted unto him as \_\_\_\_\_.
27. Which woman are we of?

We will begin this lesson in Galatians 5:1 "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage."

We are to stand up for God and continually stand in the salvation the Lord provided for us. We are no longer under the bondage of the law, we are free to serve the Lord. II Thessalonians 2:15 "Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle." A person who had just been set free, would never choose to go back into bondage, if they were thinking clearly.

Galatians 5:2 "Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing."

It appears that these Galatians believed if they were circumcised, that would somehow put them in better standing with the Lord. It is as if they are believing this to be like baptism. Circumcision and sacrifices are almost as if they are saying that the shed blood of Jesus is not enough. Hebrews 9:12 "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption [for us]." Hebrews 9:13 "For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:" Hebrews 9:14 "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" You can see that there was nothing left for us to do, Jesus did it all for us.

Galatians 5:3 "For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law."

Circumcising is a recognition of the law. To recognize the law in this manner, would be to deny the power of grace in Jesus Christ. If you go back to the law to make you perfect in the sight of the law, then you are under the covenant of the law, and not under the covenant of grace.

Galatians 5:4 "Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace."

You have decided to look for salvation in another, if you go back to the law. Grace is actually a freeing of yourself, but a freeing from the law, as well. Wherever you put your trust, is what you are depending on to save you. This would be turning away from Christ as your Justifier, and looking to the law for justification.

Galatians 5:5 "For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith."

Christians are not like the rest of the world who have no hope. We have hope of the resurrection. Our hope is in Christ Jesus. He is our blessed Hope. Our righteousness is His righteousness that He clothed us in. Colossians 1:27 "To whom God would make known what [is] the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:"

Galatians 5:6 "For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love."

Circumcision is of the flesh. This, then, makes no difference either way, because Christianity is of the spirit. Christianity is a personal relationship with Christ. Romans 2:28 "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither [is that] circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:" Romans 2:29 "But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God." We see in all of this that Christianity has very little to do with the flesh. The only thing it does have to do with it is, that we must cut away the flesh that the spirit might live. To be in a position that we desire to be with Christ. We must crucify our flesh and live in the spirit.

Galatians 5:7 "Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?"

Paul is telling them that they started out correctly. They were running the race of life well. Now they have listened to those who would come in and destroy. We must apply the blood of Jesus to our ear, so only things of God will be heard in our inner mind. We should not listen to others, and let them sway us. We should be thoroughly convinced, and never waver in our belief.

Galatians 5:8 "This persuasion [cometh] not of him that calleth you."

They have listened to another doctrine other than what Paul had brought. The Lord God of heaven called you, stay with Him. God did not send the message to get back under the bondage of the law.

Galatians 5:9 "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."

This is the same thing as saying; one rotten apple will ruin the whole barrel, if it is not removed. Leaven is sin. It is a sin to doubt the message of grace. Anything that displeases God is sin. Faith is the only thing that pleases God. It seems that some of these people in the church were listening to the Judaizers.

Galatians 5:10 "I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be."

It is a very dangerous thing to teach anything but the pure gospel message. Paul says; I know you will consider this and make the right decision. He knows, if they have time to consider what he is telling them, they will not accept going back into the law. Grace is too good to trade it for law.

Galatians 5:11 "And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased."

One of the reasons they had difficulty with what Paul was saying, is the fact that he circumcised Timothy to appease the Jews. Paul had not circumcised Timothy, so that Timothy would be in better standing with God. He had done it, because the group of people Timothy would be ministering to

were Jews, and they would not have let Timothy preach. Acts 16:3 "Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek." Paul did not believe in circumcising Christians. Paul's major persecution had come from the Jews. They even followed Paul from town to town and caused people to rise up against him, because he taught that Jesus Christ was the Jewish Messiah. Paul suffered with Christ. Paul really counted it as gain to be persecuted bringing the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ. The teaching of the cross was an offense to the Jews.

Galatians 5:12 "I would they were even cut off which trouble you."

Paul was aware that those who were trying to put them back under the law, were there to destroy their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. The best thing would be for these Judaizers to get out of the church, but it was highly unlikely that would happen.

Galatians 5:13 "For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only [use] not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another."

Our salvation is a free gift from God. He washed our sins away. When we become a Christian, we no longer serve sin. Romans 6:18 "Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness." What this is really saying is that our flesh controlled our will until we became Christians. Now our spirit {filled with Jesus} controls our will. If we are true Christians, it is Jesus in us who controls our will. We are no longer flesh, we are spirit. Just because we are forgiven, does not give us a license to sin. Romans 6:19 "I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness." Romans 6:20 "For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness." Romans 6:21 "What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things [is] death." Romans 6:22 "But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life." You see, we have been set free to live in Christ Jesus.

## Galatians 9 Questions

1. What are Christians to stand fast in?
2. We are not to be entangled with the yoke of \_\_\_\_\_.
3. What would a person, who had been set free, never choose to do?
4. What did these Galatians believe about circumcising?
5. Quote Hebrews chapter 9 verse 12.
6. What does the shed blood of Christ do for the Christian's conscience?
7. What would make a Christian debtor to the whole law?
8. Circumcising is recognition of what?
9. Quote verse 4 of chapter 5 of Galatians.
10. For we through the \_\_\_\_\_ wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
11. What is the hope of the Christian?
12. Quote Colossians chapter 1 verse 27.
13. Circumcision is of the \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Christianity is of the \_\_\_\_\_.
15. What question did Paul ask them in verse 7?
16. A little leaven \_\_\_\_\_ the whole loaf.
17. What does leaven symbolize?
18. What is sin?
19. What did Paul have confidence they would do?
20. What was one of the reasons they thought Paul believed in circumcision?
21. Why had Paul done this?
22. Paul's major persecution came from where?
23. What did they not like about Paul?
24. They were not to use their liberty for what?
25. Quote Romans chapter 6 verse 18.
26. What have we been set free to do?



We will begin this lesson in Galatians 5:14 "For all the law is fulfilled in one word, [even] in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."

Notice in the following verses, that love is the basis for Christianity. Mark 12:30 "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this [is] the first commandment." Mark 12:31 "And the second [is] like, [namely] this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these." We know the key word is love. Love does away with things not of God. I John 4:7 "Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God." I John 4:8 "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

Galatians 5:15 " But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another."

James 3:14 "But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth." James 3:15 "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but [is] earthly, sensual, devilish." James 3:16 "For where envying and strife [is], there [is] confusion and every evil work." We find in the Scriptures here from James and from the Scripture in Galatians above, that trying to destroy others comes home to us, and many times we are destroyed in the process. Fussing and fighting have no place in the church. Look, with me, in the next Scriptures how it should be. James 3:17 "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, [and] easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." James 3:18 "And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." Be a peacemaker, not a troublemaker.

Galatians 5:16 "[This] I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh."

The lust of the flesh of man is what brings trouble and strife. When we walk in the Spirit of God, we have no lust of the flesh and have no desire to do wrong to anyone. When we make Jesus Lord of our life, He makes our decisions for us.

Galatians 5:17 "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

The flesh is of the earth. It is then earthy. The flesh and spirit have been in mortal combat to control the will of man. The lust of the flesh has destroyed many a person. We must bury our flesh that our spirit might take control. The Spirit of God within us is the only thing that can overcome the flesh of man. The flesh centers on the wants of man. The Spirit centers on the will of God. That which is born of flesh, is flesh, until the Spirit of God gives us new life in Him. Jesus spoke to the temptations the devil set before Him by saying, It is written. This is the only way that any of us can

overcome the lust of our flesh. We must give our will over to the Spirit of God.

Galatians 5:18 "But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law."

Jesus was free from sin. If we are full of Him, we are full of His righteousness. There is no law against righteousness. When we are led by the Spirit of God, we are walking in righteousness.

Galatians 5:19 "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are [these]; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,"

When the man is walking in the lust of the flesh, he does whatever feels good to him, right or wrong. It seems that this adultery, here, is, also, covering homosexual acts. There are two kinds of adultery. Spiritual adultery is when you follow and give allegiance to false gods. Physical adultery is having sexual relations with anyone you are not married to. This includes having sexual relations man with another man, and, also, women with other women. "Fornication", in the verse above, is speaking of all harlotry and incest. Uncleanness, here, means impurity, physical or moral. Lasciviousness covers many acts including wantonness and any filthy act. We would call it perversion.

Galatians 5:20 "Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,"

Paul is going on with many of the things so prevalent in our society today. He says they are all works of the flesh. Idolatry is image-worship. "Witchcraft", in this special instance, means drugs, magic and sorcery. We all know what hatred is. Variance is wrangling and quarreling. It, also, includes debate. Emulations means jealousy, malice, indignation, and zeal. We know what wrath and strife mean. Seditions means divisions. "Heresies" means disunion and sect.

Galatians 5:21 "Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told [you] in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God."

What this is really saying, is that to continue to do these things would cause you to be a flesh man. Flesh does not inherit the kingdom of God. When you receive the Lord Jesus as your Saviour and Lord, this is that old flesh that must be buried. You rise a new person in Christ. The Christian has given his will over to the Spirit of God. These things may have been in his past, but must not be in his future. I do not mean by this that you never, ever sin again. I mean that this is not your way of life anymore. You become a new creature in Christ. If you do unwillingly sin, ask for forgiveness. We have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous. He intercedes with the Father for us.

Galatians 5:22 "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,"

Notice the drastic difference in the fruit of the Spirit and the flesh. The fruit of the Spirit is all good. These are the type things that all Christians should have in their life. These seven are examples of all the

rest. Everything good in your life is from the Spirit of God. The Holy Spirit of God brings these things into the life of the Christian. I have found that as we walk with the Spirit in control, these grow every day, until one day we look around and they are all active in our life. Be filled, right now, with the Spirit of God.

Galatians 5:23 "Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."

As we said earlier, there is no law against all of these good things. We would not even need a police force, if these were active in everyone's lives.

Galatians 5:24 "And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts."

Notice who does the crucifying. We must crucify our own flesh. We must get in obedience to the Spirit of God. God will not invade the will of man. Operating in our own free will, we must decide to give the Spirit of God control of our will. The Spirit does not lust, that is the flesh. If we truly are Christ's, then we have turned everything over to Him. A man can not have two masters, either the flesh will rule, or the Spirit.

Galatians 5:25 "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit."

What is meant by walking in the Spirit? It means that all of the gifts of the Spirit will be evident in our life. We will no longer have a desire to sin. We will walk in the newness of life that Christ gave us. Our walk should be such that the world around can look at us and see Jesus in us.

Galatians 5:26 "Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another."

To God be the glory for all things. The glory, spoken of above, is speaking of one person glorying over another. What we are, what we do, and even what we will become, is because the Lord blessed us. We should not build ourself up over others. One of the problems in our society today is that everyone wants what everyone else has, even if they have not worked to get it. Be satisfied with what you have. If you desire more, work for it. Envy of others will not help you. Work hard, ask God to help you better yourself, and then be happy with what you have, whatever it is.

## Galatians 10 Questions

1. What one word is the law fulfilled in?
2. Quote Mark chapter 12 verse 30 and 31.
3. Beloved, let us \_\_\_\_\_ one another.
4. Everyone that loveth is \_\_\_\_\_ of God. Quote 1 John chapter 4 verse 8.
5. What will probably happen, if we bite and devour one another?
6. Where envy and strife is, there is \_\_\_\_\_.
7. How does James describe the wisdom that is from above?
8. When you walk in the Spirit, you will not fulfill the lust of the \_\_\_\_\_.
9. What lusts against the Spirit?
10. What are the flesh and the spirit in mortal combat over?
11. What does the flesh center on?
12. How can we overcome the lust of our flesh?
13. When are we not under the law?
14. Name some of the works of the flesh.
15. What two kinds of adultery are spoken of here?
16. What is fornication?
17. What are some of the things witchcraft covers?
18. What does heresies mean?
19. Those who commit these works of the flesh shall not inherit the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.
20. These works of the flesh may have been part of your past, but must not be in your \_\_\_\_\_.
21. Who intercedes for the Christian?
22. Name 7 of the fruits of the Spirit?
23. Quote Galatians chapter 5 verse 24.
24. If we live in the Spirit, let us \_\_\_\_\_ in the Spirit.
25. Who should all the glory go to.
26. If we want to better our position in life, what should we do?

We will begin this lesson in Galatians 6:1 "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."

This is speaking of the brothers and sisters in Christ. Just as in the parable of the 100 sheep, where one was lost was speaking of Christians. The one that was lost was a sheep the same as the ninety and nine that did not get lost. It is not impossible for a Christian to make a mistake and sin in the process. It is very important for that person to be restored to the group as soon as possible. If they repent of the sin, we are not to keep on bringing it up, or remembering it. These who are stronger in their walk, because of the Spirit of God within them, should lead the way in forgiving them. Who knows, the next temptation that comes, may be this spiritual man's. The person who sinned, must repent and turn from that sin. He can not go on committing that same sin.

Galatians 6:2 "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ."

This brings to mind the black man who carried the cross for Jesus. We must carry the burdens of those around us, if we are Christians. The law of Christ, spoken of here, is love your neighbor as yourself. The load can be much lighter, if we help carry that load.

Galatians 6:3 "For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself."

This is speaking of a conceited person. Paul, is perhaps speaking of some of the Galatians, because of their being Jews who thought themselves to better than others. The thing that would make them nothing in this case, is the fact that they are still looking to the law instead of grace. Let others elevate you up. It looks conceited, if you do it yourself.

Galatians 6:4 "But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another."

If your work is of God, it will prove itself. Do your best, work hard, and know in your heart that you are doing the very best that you can. Regardless of the outcome, you can be proud within yourself that you have done your best.

Galatians 6:5 "For every man shall bear his own burden."

Whatever job God gave you to do, it is yours alone. You should not try to push off your work on someone else. You are the best for the job God gave you to do.

Galatians 6:6 "Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things."

This is saying, if God has shown you something about the Word of God, you are to share it with other teachers, so they can teach the truth, also.

This is, also, saying that those taught are to help with the day to day needs of the teacher.

Galatians 6:7 "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

You can not plant an English pea, and get a stalk of corn. Whatever you sow, is what your crop will be. On judgement day, we will receive according to what we sowed on this earth. God is keeping the account book. We cannot fool Him.

Galatians 6:8 "For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."

With whatever measure we measure to others, God will measure back to us. A person who lives for self will die lonely. The actions we take in this life toward others are like a seed sown that we will reap in heaven. Jesus said; in as much as you have done it unto the least of these, you have done it unto me. A Christian's rewards are not for this world, but are for heaven. If we live a fleshly life, we will reap the whirlwind. Matthew 19:29 "And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life." Sowing good here on the earth means that we are storing up treasures in heaven. Whatever we plant is the crop we will get.

Galatians 6:9 "And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

I Corinthians 15:58 "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." The truth of the matter is that Christians never seem to tire of doing good. That is what separates them from the rest of the world. The world is selfish. Christians are thoughtful of others. I love the song that says "We'll Work Till Jesus Comes". When the Lord returns for His own, we must be found working to get one more saved, before it is too late. I have said it before, but it bears repeating, the only way some people know Jesus is by seeing Him in the actions of His believers.

Galatians 6:10 "As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all [men], especially unto them who are of the household of faith."

You are not responsible for all the people in the world who have a problem, but you are responsible to help those whose needs come to your attention. If a neighbor is out of food, take him some food. We are supposed to help all who we come into contact with who have a need. This says, especially your Christian brothers and sisters. If God has blessed you with more than is necessary for you to live on, share with someone less fortunate. Be quick to distribute to those in need. It is better to give them an opportunity, than it is to give them a hand-out. They keep their self-esteem when you give them an opportunity.

Galatians 6:11 "Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand."

Many times, the actual writing of Paul's letters was done by someone else, but he says here, that he wrote this himself.

Galatians 6:12 "As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ."

These Judaizers wanted to look good to their Jewish friends. This circumcising is a show for flesh worship. It appears that even though they have proclaimed Jesus as their Saviour, they are not willing to suffer the ridicule from their Jewish brothers. They were not willing to suffer for Christ.

Galatians 6:13 "For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh."

They are trying to prove how religious they are by telling that they are circumcised. They do not even keep the law themselves, but want to impose this custom on others to show their religion. They thought they might avoid being classed with the Christians, if they continued to practice circumcising. They were trying to stay in both camps. They wanted everlasting life that Christianity offered, but they kept this ordinance, so as not to lose their place with the Jews.

Galatians 6:14 "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world."

Paul was not interested in anything bringing him personal glory. Paul was rejoicing in the salvation that he received by Jesus when He gave Himself on the cross. Paul is saying, that he glories in his salvation. Nothing in this world offered anything to Paul. He was waiting for that glorious day in heaven with Jesus. Paul was saying; I am in the world, but this world means nothing to me. My home is in heaven. Paul, like all believers, had the hope of the resurrection.

Galatians 6:15 "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."

Nothing in the flesh means anything. We will discard this house of flesh and receive our spiritual body. The thing that does matter, is that we are born again. We are a new creature in Christ. Christ liveth in us. This world is not our home. We are a stranger in this land. Our home is in heaven with Jesus.

Galatians 6:16 "And as many as walk according to this rule, peace [be] on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God."

Paul is making a difference in Israel in the flesh and Israel in the Spirit, here. Christians, who walk according to the Spirit, are the Israel he speaks of that will have peace and mercy. Romans 9:6 "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they [are] not all Israel, which are of Israel:"

Galatians 6:17 "From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus."

Paul had born many stripes, because he would not renounce Jesus Christ as Messiah. Paul is explaining to them, whether they believe him or not, he belongs to Christ. His message brought to them was as an apostle of God. He is saying, he does not need their confidence in him to let him know he belongs to Christ. He says, "Leave me alone".

Galatians 6:18 "Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with your spirit. Amen."

This whole book has been about the unmerited favor of God on his people. The one word is grace. Paul speaks to their spirit man and asks grace. "Amen" means, so be it.

To close, I would like to say that it is evident that salvation through Jesus Christ is a free gift. We do nothing to earn our salvation. It is just as evident that we must remain steadfast in the salvation we received. Law and grace are like oil and water, they will not mix. Choose life in the grace of God.



## Galatians 11 Questions

1. What are Christians to do, when a brother is overtaken in a fault?
2. What did the parable of the lost sheep have in common with this?
3. Who should lead the way in forgiving them?
4. Bear ye one another's \_\_\_\_\_.
5. What is the law of Christ spoken of in verse 2?
6. What kind of a person is verse 3 speaking of?
7. Let every man prove his own \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Who is the best person to do the job God gave you?
9. Verse 6 is saying, for those taught in the Word to do what?
10. Whatsoever a man \_\_\_\_\_, that shall he reap.
11. Quote Matthew chapter 19 verse 29.
12. What does 1 Corinthians chapter 15 verse 58 tell us about the way we should act?
13. What should we be doing when the Lord returns?
14. You are responsible to help whom?
15. Why is it better to give them an opportunity than a hand-out?
16. Who was it that kept wanting them to be circumcised?
17. What is the only thing Paul would glory in?
18. What is better than circumcision in verse 15?
19. What are the two Israels
20. What did Paul mean when he said, he bore in his body the marks of the Lord Jesus?
21. What was the benediction he spoke at the last?
22. What one word summarizes this lesson?

The book of Ephesians is actually a letter written by Paul to the church at Ephesus. Some believe that Paul was not the writer, but I tend to believe he was. This letter was written somewhere around 60 to 64 A.D. This letter is a call for the Jewish converts to Christianity and the Christians to be united. The key to the whole letter is unity in Christ. Each church had its own little peculiarities. Paul's special thrust, here, is the unity of the believers in Christ, both Jew and Gentile.

Ephesus was a thriving city. It was on the coast of Asia Minor. The people were a mixture of Greek and Asiatic. Diana, a false goddess, was worshipped here. The temple built for Diana had been 220 years in the building, and was thought of as one of the wonders of the world. All sorts of sorcery were practiced here. There were many Jews here, as well.

On one of Paul's visits to Ephesus, he stayed 2 years and 3 months. Aquila and Priscilla helped Paul here at Ephesus. In Revelation chapter 1 verse 11, we see that Ephesus was one of the 7 churches mentioned. Ephesus was visited several times by Paul. He was very interested in Ephesus. On one of his visits many received the baptism of the Holy Spirit. He fought against great odds here. The silversmith fought him over the false goddess Diana. The Jews fought him, and he even speaks of fighting wild beasts.

We will now begin in Ephesians 1:1 "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:"

We immediately see a declaration that this letter is from Paul. He explains that his authority to be an apostle is from Jesus Christ. This is written to the church at Ephesus. Paul explains that he is an apostle of Christ. Paul did not choose to be an apostle, God called Paul to this office. The saints and the faithful in Christ Jesus are the same. "Saints", in this instance, means those who have been set aside for God. "Faithful" means believers in Christ.

Ephesians 1:2 "Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and [from] the Lord Jesus Christ."

Just as grace was the key word in Galatians, it is prominent in all of Paul's letters. He does want the blessings and favor of God to fall upon these people. True peace, just like true grace, comes from the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 1:3 "Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly [places] in Christ:"

In this verse, we see the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Our way to the Father is through Jesus Christ, our High Priest. The spiritual blessings for the believer are applied through the Holy Spirit. Perhaps in this third verse here, Paul wants us to see the unity of the Father, Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit. Christians are in Jesus, and Jesus is in the Christian. He is seated in heavenly places, and we are sitting with Him in heavenly places. Notice, the involvement of them all in the blessings for the

believer. Take a look, also, the word "all" in the spiritual blessings. Ephesians 2:6 "And hath raised [us] up together, and made [us] sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:" John 14:20 "At that day ye shall know that I [am] in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."

Ephesians 1:4 "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:"

I believe that this is explaining that God {who knows everything for all time}, prepared a plan for the fall of man before He made man. Many call this predestination, I prefer to call it foreknowledge. It is really the omniscient of God. "Omniscient" means knowing all things. It is one of the descriptions of God alone, no human has this attribute. We do know that the desire of God was to fellowship with us. It is His desire for all to be saved. He even provided a Way for that to be possible in His Son Jesus. Mankind is not holy within itself. We are righteous in Jesus Christ. He has clothed us in His righteousness. The righteousness that Jesus has clothed us in, makes us acceptable in the sight of the Father. We are chosen of God. I Peter 2:9 "But ye [are] a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:" You do not read anywhere that God has chosen anyone to be lost. His desire is that all would be saved. We, of our own free will, accept the salvation He offered us, or reject it.

Ephesians 1:5 "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,"

His plan from the beginning was to make us His adopted children. We see from the beginning, the plan to save the very elect. God did not choose who the very elect would be, He just knew ahead of time who would choose to follow Him. The plan, all along, was for Jesus Christ to be our Saviour. John 1:12 "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, [even] to them that believe on his name:" Romans 8:14 "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." Romans 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." Romans 8:16 "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:" Romans 8:17 "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and jointheirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with [him], that we may be also glorified together."

Ephesians 1:6 "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."

We must admit that it is to His praise, and not ours. Salvation through grace is none of our doing, it is His. "Grace", as we have said before, is unmerited favor. Even the fact that we are acceptable to the Father, is because we have taken on the righteousness of Christ. Our righteousness was as filthy rags. It is His righteousness that puts us in right standing with the Father. The Beloved, here, is Jesus Christ. It is only in Him, that we are acceptable. Jeremiah 23:6 "In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this [is] his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."

Ephesians 1:7 " In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;"

On day of atonement in the Old Testament when the blood was carried into the Holy of Holies for the sins of the people, the sins were covered over with the blood. This did not do away with the sin, it only covered it up. It did not clear the conscience of the sinner. In the case of the Lord Jesus Christ, His blood does away with the sin. It blots the sin out. It leaves us free of sin. Jesus' precious blood clears our conscience. He not only takes away our sin, but He gives us His righteousness in return. We do absolutely nothing, except repent of our sins and have faith in Jesus as our Redeemer. He redeemed us from the curse of the law. Colossians 1:14 "In whom we have redemption through his blood, [even] the forgiveness of sins:" While we were yet in sin, Jesus shed His blood to save us from sin, self, and the devil.

Ephesians 1:8 "Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;"

"Wisdom", in this particular instance, is speaking of worldly or spiritual wisdom. Jesus was full of both. Prudence means mental action or activity. This was not just something that happened, He had given it plenty of thought. We must think on these things, also.

Ephesians 1:9 "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:"

The mystery is how a just God of law could ever justify a sinner, such as you and me. He revealed to us the plan. It is up to us to act upon it. The word "according" here, tells us a lot. With man's reasoning, there would have been no reason for God to give His Son on the cross that we might live. He did it not because it was the logical thing by our reasoning to do it, but because it brought Him pleasure for us to be saved. Notice, also, that this was not someone else's plan, it was His plan. It was not on advice from others, but was His plan from the foundation of the world. All of this is true, because God willed it.

Ephesians 1:10 "That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; [even] in him:"

We are all one in Christ, whether we be Jew or Greek, whether we be male or female. Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." In man's scheme of things, this would be an impossibility. In God's plan, it is not only possible, but will happen. Acts 17:28 "For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." I John 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. We Christians are His church, we are His bride, we are His building. He is the head of the church, we are the body. He is the chief Cornerstone, and we are the lively stones which are held together by Him. We are, also, His inheritance. He is Creator God, we belong to Him. We are His creation. Read the first chapter of John to know that not anything was made without Him. The heavens are His and the earth, as well. At the name of Jesus all will bow. Philipians 2:10

"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" Philippians 2:11 "And [that] every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

We will continue with this in the next lesson.

## Ephesians 1 Questions

1. What is the book of Ephesians?
2. About when was it written?
3. Who does the author believe the penman to be?
4. What is this letter a call to do?
5. What was Paul's special thrust in this letter?
6. Describe Ephesus.
7. The \_\_\_\_\_ was thought of as one of the wonders of the world at that time.
8. What false worship was going on here?
9. Where, in Revelation, is the church at Ephesus mentioned?
10. What were some problems Paul had here?
11. What description does Paul give of himself in verse 1?
12. Who chose for Paul to be an apostle?
13. What does the word "saints" mean in verse 1?
14. Where does true peace come from?
15. What is our way to the Father?
16. What unity does Paul want us to see in verse 3?
17. Quote Ephesians chapter 2 verse 6.
18. When had He chosen us?
19. When did God make a plan for fallen man?
20. Do you believe this to be predestination or foreknowledge?
21. What does omniscient mean?
22. How are we righteous?
23. Quote 1 Peter chapter 2 verse 9.
24. Verse 5 says, He predestinated us to what?
25. Quote John chapter 1 verse 12.
26. The 8th Chapter of Romans tells us who are the sons of God?
27. What special name can the children of God call the Father?
28. Who are the Christians, jointheirs with?
29. Who is the Beloved in verse 6?
30. What is "grace"?
31. Quote Jeremiah chapter 23 verse 6.
32. We have redemption through His \_\_\_\_\_.
33. How did the blood of the animal shed in the Old Testament vary from the blood of Jesus in the New Testament?
34. What is "wisdom", in verse 8, speaking of?
35. What does "prudence" mean in verse 8?
36. What is the mystery in verse 9?
37. When will Christ gather together all things in Him?
38. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 28.
39. Quote Acts chapter 17 verse 28.
40. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 10.

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 1:11 "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:"

In the last lesson, we were looking into the mystery of why God would even want to save us. We found that He did not talk it over with anyone. This was His decision and was not up for discussion. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Our inheritance is in Jesus. We are heirs of the Father, because we are sons of the Father. We are sons of the Father, because we have received Jesus Christ as our Saviour and Lord. The inheritance belonged to Jesus, but when we decided to belong to Jesus, His inheritance became our inheritance, as well. This inheritance was predestinated to those who become Christ's. We belong to Christ. He bought us and paid for us with His precious blood.

Ephesians 1:12 "That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ."

The key to this is that we first trusted Christ. We, who first trusted in Christ, should be the praise to His glory. The crucifixion of Jesus glorified the Father. Even the healings and raising of the dead glorified the Father. Over and over the Scriptures say, and they glorified God. The very greatest glory of all was the fact that Jesus fulfilled the will of the Father to save all who believed. The suffering on the cross glorified the Father and the Son. John 13:31 "Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him." John 13:32 "If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him." The greatest victory mankind has ever known was the victory of Jesus on the cross. Jesus defeated Satan and sin on the cross, and defeated death when He rose.

Ephesians 1:13 "In whom ye also [trusted], after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,"

The victory for all mankind in this, is that now, all who believe will be saved. Salvation was not available to whosoever will, until the cross. The gospel {good news} of salvation is that all who believe in the Lord Jesus will be saved. It seems that there are two statements "after ye believed" "sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise". The Holy Spirit, we Christians receive, is called the earnest of the Spirit. Look, with me, at a couple of Scriptures on this. II Corinthians 1:22 "Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts." II Corinthians 5:5 "Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing [is] God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit." The Spirit is a small taste of what we will have in heaven with Jesus. The Spirit of the Risen Christ within us bears witness of our salvation.

Ephesians 1:14 "Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory."

The Spirit, that we receive, gives us power to be able to live a victorious life here on the earth. This strength, that we receive within ourselves, is the fact that the Spirit of the Risen Christ has taken up residence in us. It is His strength that we draw from. The Spirit not only verifies that we belong to Christ, but also helps us in our day to day walk. When we allow the Spirit to be our teacher and our guide, we are assured of the decisions we make. It is a knowing that all is well with our soul. It reassures us of our coming inheritance. Notice we are the purchased possession.

Ephesians 1:15 "Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,"

Now, we see the glorious report. Love of the saints is automatic with faith in the Lord Jesus. We can not directly do anything for Christ. The way we give to Him is through His saints.

Ephesians 1:16 "Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;"

Paul immediately began to pray for them, when he realized they were believers. All leaders in the church should pray for all of those who come to Christ. The congregation should pray for their leader, as well. Pray ye, one for the other. We Christians all need each other, and should give thanks for the believers.

Ephesians 1:17 "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:"

"Wisdom" is a gift from God. "Knowledge" is accumulated learning. The Spirit of wisdom would be a gift through the Holy Spirit of God. This would be above the natural ability of man. Revelation, here, is a revealing of the Lord Jesus Christ through the study of Him {Word of God}. Jesus called the Father, God, on several occasions. Jesus was also spoken of as God. 1st. John chapter 5 verse 7 covers both.

Ephesians 1:18 "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,"

The eyes of your understanding enlightened, would mean that God has allowed your innermost being to understand. The Light has shined on you from within and revealed the meaning to you. This is approximately what had happened to Paul on the road to Damascus. It is a revealing from within. Jesus is the Light, so this means that His light has shone brightly within you revealing secrets. When the Light of Jesus shines within, there are no hidden corners left. His Light does away with darkness. Then you can see clearly what your calling is. You, also, can see clearly what your inheritance in Him is. This "knowing" is not with your mind, but with your heart.

Ephesians 1:19 "And what [is] the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,"



The main thing it reveals, is the fact that it is not our own power that works within us, but His power. Philippians 4:13 "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Zechariah 4:6 "Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts." His power works in us, and through us, if we believe. John 14:12 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." He has given us power of attorney to use His name. John 14:13 "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son." John 14:14 "If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do [it]." The greatness is His power working in us and through us, as I said.

Ephesians 1:20 "Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set [him] at his own right hand in the heavenly [places],"

That very same power that was shown at the resurrection of Jesus, is the same power that we have when we pray for the sick, or do mighty miracles in His name. The power is in Christ. It is in His name. He healed in His own name when He was on the earth. We can now use that powerful name. Jesus is seated at the right hand of the Father because the work is finished. He is, also, The Right Hand of God. Read the little hand book I wrote on that. In a spiritual way, we believers are seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 1:21 "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:"

The following Scripture says it all. Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" His name is exalted above all others.

Ephesians 1:22 "And hath put all [things] under his feet, and gave him [to be] the head over all [things] to the church,"

He is our exalted Leader. He is our Lord, He is our Saviour, He is our King, He is our High Priest, He is our Life. Acts 17:28 "For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." He is the head of the church, who we are. He is the Creator of everything and everyone, and we are His creation.

Ephesians 1:23 "Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."

We, Christians, are the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. We are His bride, we are His habitation. He is the vine, and we are His branches. He is the Tree of Life and the Water of Life. He is the spiritual and the physical Light of the world. When we are in His presence, there is no night at all, just eternal day. The fullness of the church takes place in heaven. We are the maid child {the church of the Lord Jesus Christ}. We will be full of the Lord.

## Ephesians 2 Questions

1. Quote Ephesians chapter 1 verse 11.
2. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 29.
3. Our inheritance is in \_\_\_\_\_.
4. He bought us and paid for us with His \_\_\_\_\_.
5. What is the key to verse 12?
6. What were some of the things Jesus did that glorified the Father?
7. What was the greatest victory mankind has ever known?
8. Christians are sealed with that \_\_\_\_\_ of promise.
9. When did salvation become available to whosoever will?
10. What is the Holy Spirit that Christians receive called?
11. What within us bears witness of our salvation?
12. What strength can the Christian draw from?
13. What is the glorious report?
14. When did Paul begin to pray for them?
15. Wisdom is a \_\_\_\_\_ from God.
16. Knowledge is \_\_\_\_\_.
17. In verse 17, how does the revealing take place?
18. What does "the eyes of your understanding enlightened" mean?
19. The "knowing", in verse 18, is how?
20. Quote Philippians chapter 4 verse 13.
21. Where do we find the statement, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord?
22. When we pray for the sick, what causes it to happen?
23. Quote John chapter 14 verse 14.
24. Where is Christ seated?
25. Quote Ephesians chapter 1 verse 21.
26. At the name of Jesus, who will bow?
27. Name several things that Jesus is to us?
28. Quote Acts chapter 17 verse 28.
29. What are the Christians?
30. What is the maid child symbolic of?

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 2:1 " And you [hath he quickened], who were dead in trespasses and sins;"

The wages of sin is death. When we are walking in our sin {unforgiven}, we are marking time to death. Each day becomes a little more hopeless, because it is one day closer to death. Trespasses and sin bring physical and spiritual death. Jesus took the punishment of death on His body on the cross and marked their bill paid in full, for all who would turn from their sin and accept Him as their Saviour. Romans 8:2 "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." John 5:21 "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth [them]; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." Jesus is the Spirit of Life. Though I was dead, yet shall I live in Him.

Ephesians 2:2 "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:"

Before we come to Christ, we are living in sin. The life without Jesus is a life to please the flesh of man. Satan appeals to the flesh of man. All have sinned. We are first of the flesh. We live for pleasing our own self, before we come to Jesus. These Ephesians were no different. "The prince of the power of the air" is speaking of Satan. The world and its ways will send you to hell. To become Christians, we must repent of our sin, turn away from the world and receive new life in Jesus. I John 2:15 "Love not the world, neither the things [that are] in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." I John 2:16 "For all that [is] in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." I John 2:17 "And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever."

Ephesians 2:3 "Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."

Our body of flesh came from the earth and causes us to want to be of the earth. We must crucify our flesh and put the Spirit of God in control of our life. The carnal mind is an enemy of God. The battle that has been raging since Adam and Eve, is the battle for the soul of man. The flesh wants to control the soul of man. If the flesh wins, then you are not a Christian. The Spirit of God will come and dwell in you, if you become a spirit person. The breath of life is the spirit of mankind. The breath of life within us is of God. He breathed the breath of life into us, and we became a living soul. The soul is like the will of man. God will not force you to follow Him. We have a choice whom we will follow. The soul of man is the decision maker. The flesh of man, connected with the earth, desires to sin. The battle comes between the flesh and the spirit over the soul. Which will rule in your life, the spirit or the flesh? Flesh man brings death and hell. Spirit man brings life and that more abundantly. Is there really any choice?

Ephesians 2:4 "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,"

I want to cry, when I see this. Why did He love us? We did not deserve to be loved. His mercy endureth forever. This love {agape} is that unconditional love. It is above human love. He loved us in spite of all the wrong in our life. The following familiar verse is the greatest proclamation of love that I know of. John 3:16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." While we were yet in sin, God loved us enough to save us. We were headed for total destruction, and God blocked the way, and turned us to life everlasting in His precious Son. God is love. This, that Jesus did for all of Christendom, is love in action.

Ephesians 2:5 "Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)"

In Adam all die, In Jesus Christ all live. Jesus is the Quickening Spirit which brings life everlasting. He is the Resurrection and the Life. Because He lives, We live also. Jesus took our sin upon His body on the cross. Our sin died on the cross. In the place of our sin, Jesus clothed us in His righteousness washed in His precious blood. We are saved in Jesus, not because we deserve to be saved, but because He loved us. Grace is unmerited favor. Jesus offers this to everyone. It is up to us to accept this free gift from Jesus. I Corinthians 15:45 "And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam [was made] a quickening spirit." In Jesus, we live and breath and have my being.

Ephesians 2:6 "And hath raised [us] up together, and made [us] sit together in heavenly [places] in Christ Jesus:"

It is finished. Jesus did it all for all who believe in Him. He is seated at the right hand of the Father. If I am in Him, I am seated there too. My spirit soars to heavenly places in Christ Jesus. I can easily relate to John, when he was in the Spirit on the Lord's day. The door to heaven {Jesus} is open to all who will enter in. Colossians 3:1 "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God." Colossians 3:2 "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." Colossians 3:3 "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."

Ephesians 2:7 "That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in [his] kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."

Jesus Christ is the mediator. I Timothy 2:5 "For [there is] one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;" Notice in the next verse, that the covenant He mediates is not of the law, but of grace. Hebrews 8:6 "But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises." Hebrews 8:7 "For if that first [covenant] had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second." Our covenant with God {Christians} is one that Jesus sealed with His own blood. It is the free gift of grace.

Ephesians 2:8 "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: [it is] the gift of God:"

You can not earn your way to heaven. Just as any gift, to have it, you must reach out and receive it unto yourself. Faith was counted unto Abraham as righteousness. Our faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is what gives us our righteousness in God's sight. Jesus put us in right standing with God, when He paid our debt in full with His blood at Calvary. We must say, thank you Jesus for dying for me. That is why we are saved. Jesus is our Saviour. The gift of God, to all mankind who will accept it, is eternal life in Jesus Christ, our Lord.

Ephesians 2:9 "Not of works, lest any man should boast."

There is no room for boasting. The only thing we might consider boasting of is the greatness of God and His plan of salvation. Work will not get you to heaven. If we love God, and appreciate what He has done for us, we probably will work for Him, but our work does not save us. It just tells Him we love Him.

Ephesians 2:10 "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."

This is the picture then. We are saved by grace and grace alone. The fruit of our salvation shows in our actions after we are saved. As I have said so many times, we must walk in the salvation Jesus provided for us. These works are in Christ Jesus. In the works that you do, the world should be able to see Jesus. Even Jesus Himself said, John 14:11 "Believe me that I [am] in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake." He also said, John 14:12 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." Do you believe in Jesus? Are you fulfilling this Scripture in His own Words? Matthew 5:16 " Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." Titus 3:8 "[This is] a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men." There are many more Scriptures on this. Look up good works in your Strong's Concordance.

### Ephesians 3 Questions

1. Quote Ephesians chapter 2 verse 1.
2. The wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Why does each day become a little more hopeless, before we are saved?
4. Quote Romans chapter 8 verse 2.
5. In time past ye walked according to the course of this \_\_\_\_\_.
6. This spirit now works in the children of \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Satan appeals to the \_\_\_\_\_ of man.
8. Who is "the prince of the power of the air"?
9. What must we do to be saved?
10. He that doeth the will of God abideth \_\_\_\_\_.
11. We were by nature the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Why does our flesh want to sin?
13. The \_\_\_\_\_ mind is an enemy of God.
14. What must we become for the Spirit of God to dwell in us?
15. What is the spirit of mankind?
16. Which is the decision maker, the body, spirit, or soul?
17. Love in verse 4 is what kind of love?
18. The author thinks what Scripture is the greatest proclamation of love in the Bible?
19. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 15 verse 45.
20. How do we sit in heavenly places?
21. Who is the door to heaven?
22. What are we to set our affections on?
23. Who is the mediator?
24. The Christian's covenant of God is sealed with what?
25. What causes the Christian to be righteous before the Father?
26. Quote John chapter 14 verse 11.
27. Quote John chapter 14 verse 12.
28. Quote Matthew chapter 5 verse 16.

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 2:11 "Wherefore remember, that ye [being] in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;"

The circumcisions are the Jews who thought that they were God's only people. Many of the Jews thought that they would be saved, just because they were the descendants of Abraham. Pertaining to the law, they were circumcised in the flesh. They thought this would make them God's people. It was not the circumcision of Abraham that put him in right standing with God, but his faith. Romans 2:29 "But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God." This is speaking of cutting away the earthly desires from the heart. In a man's heart, he believes unto salvation. What our heart is, is what we are.

Ephesians 2:12 "That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:"

This describes the whole world, before Jesus came and gave them hope. It especially describes all who were not Jews. The covenant did not cover the non-Jews, until Jesus came. Now, if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise. We who have faith in Jesus are seed of Abraham, because he believed, also. It is our faith that makes us faithful Abraham's seed. There was no hope for the heathen world, until Jesus came and brought us hope.

Ephesians 2:13 "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."

The blood of Christ Jesus does not just do away with our sin, but literally saves us. It is the blood of Jesus {our Saviour}. That makes us acceptable to the Father. It was His blood being shed that removed the veil to the holy of holies. Colossians 1:14 "In whom we have redemption through his blood, [even] the forgiveness of sins:" I Peter 1:18 "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, [as] silver and gold, from your vain conversation [received] by tradition from your fathers;" I Peter 1:19 "But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:"

Ephesians 2:14 "For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition [between us];"

Jesus Christ is the King of Peace. He not only brings peace, but is Peace. When we receive Jesus Christ within us {whether Jew or Gentile}, we have the peace of God which passes understanding. In this church of Ephesus, both Jew and Gentile had given their heart to Jesus. They were one in Him. Jesus is the focal point upon which all of us, whatever denomination, must center on. He is the hub of the wheel, and each of us are spokes. We all are connected to Him, if we are Christians. We draw our strength and power from Him. Of course, we all know that Jesus tore the veil in the temple from the top to the bottom when He gave His body on the cross. The veil in the temple was symbolic of the flesh of Jesus. He opened the way for whosoever will

into the very presence of the Father. It matters not whether we be Jew or Gentile. We are one in Him. He is our Peace.

Ephesians 2:15 "Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, [even] the law of commandments [contained] in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, [so] making peace;"

Jesus fulfilled the law of commandments in His body on the cross. He paid the debt of the ordinances in full for all of mankind in His body. He is our Sacrifice. He is our Way. He is our Truth. He is our Life. The way to heaven is in Jesus. It does not matter whether you are black or white, young or old, male or female. The only way is in Him. When we receive Jesus, we are a new creature in Christ. Our old self has vanished away. Our prejudices vanished with self. Now we live by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ. Romans 8:3 "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:"

Ephesians 2:16 "And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:"

There would be no longer special privileges to one race of people. God is the Father of them all. We all, Jew and Gentile, make up the family of God. When we become believers in Christ, we are brothers and sisters with all other believers. The separation is over. We are actually sons of God. Romans 8:14 "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." The Spirit of the Risen Christ dwells within us if we are believers in Christ. I John 3:1 "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not."

Ephesians 2:17 "And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh."

Jesus' main mission upon this earth was to reconcile man to God. He preached the good news of the Gospel to all who would hear. Only the love of God can bring peace to mankind then, or now. Man had lived in terror of God. Jesus taught the love of God. Romans 5:1 "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:"

Ephesians 2:18 "For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father."

"Him", in this verse is Jesus Christ. The Spirit is the Holy Spirit. The Father is, of course, Father God. We see the action of Father, Son {Word}, and Holy Ghost here. The Gentile and the Jew had no way to reach the Father directly, before Jesus opened the way for us. Our Mediator is Jesus Christ and Him alone. Matthew 28:19 "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:" John 14:6 "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." I Corinthians 12:13 "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Jews or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit."



Ephesians 2:19 "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;"

The Gentiles had no opportunity to know God, until the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. The law was limited to just a very few people, but Christianity was offered to all who would believe. Look at the following Scripture and see who is the family of God. Mark 3:35 "For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother." Look, with me once more, who can receive the water of life freely. Revelation 22:17 "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." The next Scripture will show that the Gentiles were far off, but belief in Jesus brought them in, too. Ephesians 2:13 "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."

Ephesians 2:20 "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner [stone];"

The stone that the builders rejected was Jesus Christ. He became the Cornerstone, and we are the lively stones that build upon that cornerstone. I Peter 2:5 "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." The apostles and prophets have laid the foundation for this building. Jesus is the cornerstone. We Christians are building this spiritual temple {house}.

Ephesians 2:21 "In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:"

The "whom" here, of course, is Christ. The apostle Paul, here, is trying to make these Ephesians understand that each Christian {whether Jew or Gentile} framed together make up the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus is the cornerstone that brings the building together. The church is made up of many members. Those members have one head {Jesus Christ}. We are to grow into the temple holy, acceptable unto God. The church that Jesus is the head of is righteous, because we have taken on the righteousness of Christ. We are in Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 2:22 "In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."

The church of the Lord Jesus Christ is the habitation of God. We Christians are the church of God. We are the habitation of God on this earth. Revelation 21:3 "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God." John 14:17 "[Even] the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."

## Ephesians 4 Questions

1. What was Paul telling them to remember in verse 11?
2. Who were the circumcision?
3. What were the Jews depending upon to save them?
4. What put Abraham in right standing with God?
5. Quote Romans chapter 2 verse 29.
6. What is a man really?
7. The Gentiles were aliens from the \_\_\_\_\_ of Israel.
8. Now, if ye be Christ's you are Abraham's \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ according to the promise.
9. Now, in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.
10. What makes us acceptable to the Father?
11. Quote Colossians chapter 1 verse 14.
12. We were redeemed with what?
13. Who is King of Peace?
14. Who is the focal point of all believers?
15. What did the torn veil in the temple symbolize?
16. What does verse 15 say, Jesus abolished?
17. Name several things that Jesus is for each Christian.
18. Quote Romans chapter 8 verse 3.
19. Who makes up the family of God?
20. Who are the sons of God?
21. Why does the world not know the believer?
22. Who did Jesus preach the good news of the gospel to?
23. We have peace with God through our \_\_\_\_\_ .
24. Who is our Mediator?
25. Quote Matthew chapter 28 verse 19.
26. Quote Mark chapter 3 verse 35.
27. Who built the foundation?
28. Who is the Chief Cornerstone?
29. What kind of stones are the Christians called?
30. All the building fitly framed together groweth unto an \_\_\_\_\_ in the Lord.
31. What is the habitation of God?

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 3:1 "For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,"

For the cause of the Gentiles being offered Christianity is possibly what Paul is speaking of here. Paul really would rather have brought his message to the Jews, but the Lord had sent him to the Gentiles. The reason the Lord chose him to bring the message to the Gentiles could have been because he had been a Pharisee. The fact that he was ministering to the Gentiles, would show the great change that had come when he received the Lord Jesus into his life.

Ephesians 3:2 "If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:"

"Dispensation", in the verse above, means administration. The job of bringing the message of grace to the Gentiles had been given to Paul by the Lord Jesus. Acts 9:15 "But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:" In the beginning when Paul had founded the church at Ephesus, they heard that God had called him to bring the gospel message to the Gentiles primarily and to all men as convenience arose. This was, in a sense, Paul's converts and he felt responsible for them knowing the truth.

Ephesians 3:3 "How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,"

As we said, above, Paul did not learn the good news of the gospel in the school he attended under Gamaliel. His knowledge of the good news of Jesus had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit of God, while he spent 3 years in the Arabian desert seeking truth of God. Paul would never have sought for the truth about Jesus, had he not encountered the great Light on the road to Damascus. The writing in a few words, was earlier in this letter to Ephesians.

Ephesians 3:4 "Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)"

Paul had just casually mentioned it before, and now he will go into greater detail about his encounter with Jesus Christ, and with his subsequent study through the teaching by the Holy Spirit. Some of the things, pertaining to Jews and the Gentiles, had to be unlearned of Paul, because in the law, the Jews thought of all Gentiles as unclean heathen people.

Ephesians 3:5 "Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;"

The other ages that Paul is speaking of, is pertaining to the days of the Old Testament. The law of Moses was full of ordinances and sacrifices, but offered very little personal fellowship with the Lord. Christianity is so different from the law. The law was fulfilled in Jesus and the Christians are no longer under the regulations the law put upon them. The sons of men

could not truly understand the things of God. To speak of a person as a son of man, means that he is a flesh man. Jesus paid our debt for us, and we Christians have been adopted into the family of God. We are not any longer sons of men, we are sons of God. Sons of God are following the Spirit of God, not the flesh of man.

Ephesians 3:6 "That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:"

All believers in Christ are heirs with Christ. Romans 8:17 "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and jointheirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with [him], that we may be also glorified together." The promises were made to Abraham and his seed. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." The catch to all of this is, do you belong to Christ? It does not matter whether you are male or female, old or young, or whether you are black or white. The thing that matters is, have you given yourself to Christ? If you do, then you inherit the same promise of faithful Abraham.

Ephesians 3:7 "Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power."

Notice, that Paul did not make himself a minister. He was called of God for the purpose of ministering to the Gentiles. Paul is very aware that the grace of God given to him was not because of his deeds, because he had actually been persecuting the Christians when God called him. Not many of us see the same type of dramatic thing that Paul did. God stopped him in his tracks, and set him on a totally new path. The power of God that was so evident in Paul's call was the extremely bright Light that Paul saw. It blinded him for three days and then he received his physical and spiritual sight as a gift from God. This encounter with the Light {Jesus Christ} transformed Paul from a prejudiced Pharisee to a believing Christian.

Ephesians 3:8 "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;"

This shows just how humble this proud Pharisee had become. He believes that he is not less than just the apostles, but all of the believers who accepted Jesus without question. He had not believed in the beginning. He is questioning why God would choose someone like him, who had not believed in the beginning for such a large task as this. Paul is saying, that this is not through his own ability he brings this message of the unsearchable riches of Christ. It is Christ in him that is bringing this message to them. Paul is the mouth that God is speaking to them through. This is what makes Paul such a good teacher. It is Christ bringing the message through him. We learned in a previous lesson that Paul was like an ambassador. An ambassador brings the message of the one who sent him, not his own message.

Ephesians 3:9 "And to make all [men] see what [is] the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:"

This message had been concealed for many years, until the time of the cross. The mystery of the fellowship, to me, is the fact that God would even want to fellowship with sinful man. This was God's plan from the beginning.

He made man that He might fellowship with him as a Father does with a son. Jesus created all things. Jesus' name, at the time He created all things, was the Word of God. John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John 1:2 "The same was in the beginning with God." John 1:3 "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." He took on the name Jesus, when He came to the world to save mankind. Paul, in speaking to these people, knew they all believed that the Word of God created everything. His concern was that they realize that Jesus was the Word of God.

Ephesians 3:10 "To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly [places] might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,"

This is speaking to the end that those who God has given limited authority to in the heavenlies were not really aware of this, until Jesus was victorious on the cross. Lucifer, the old devil, really thought that the cross was defeat for Jesus, when, in fact, it was His greatest victory. The church, of course, is the believers in Christ. Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to the believers to teach us all things. Jesus said, Himself, that He had not hidden things from those who believe. The Holy Spirit of God opens our understanding to the things of God. Matthew 11:25 "At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." Matthew 11:26 "Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight." Matthew 11:27 "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and [he] to whomsoever the Son will reveal [him]." The worldly people have eyes to see, but they do not see, because their understanding has not been opened. The wisdom of God is so far above the normal understanding, that even the angels in heaven did not understand, until it was revealed to them by God.

Ephesians 3:11 "According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:"

God is not like man that He should be influenced by circumstances. Salvation through Jesus Christ our Lord, was part of the eternal plan of God. This was all decided by God, even before He made man. His purpose was the salvation of man. It was always the plan for Jesus to save His people who believed in Him, by giving Himself as sacrifice for them. We are just as if we had never sinned, because of the blood that Jesus shed to pay our debt to God in full. The law was fulfilled totally in this. There was nothing left for us to sacrifice. He paid it all when He took our sin on His body, and He became our substitute. Salvation for all mankind is in the Lord Jesus Christ. There is salvation in no other.

Ephesians 3:12 "In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him."

The veil of the temple was rent from the top to the bottom at the moment Jesus cried, it is finished on the cross. This signified that Jesus had opened the way to the Father for all who would believe. Jesus is the Way. No man cometh to the Father, but by Him. He is the door that we must walk through on our way to the Father. The door in heaven is now open to all the Christians. We can boldly go to the throne of God, knowing that we are

in right standing with God, because we are washed in the blood of the Lord Jesus. We now pray directly to the Father in the name of Jesus Christ. We Christians are now the sons of God. We have been purchased with the precious blood of Jesus. We are even allowed to use the special endearing name for the Father "Abba". Only His children call Him by that name. Romans 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father."

## Ephesians 5 Questions

1. What did Paul call himself in verse 1?
2. What specifically was the cause Paul is speaking of in verse 1?
3. Was Paul a messenger to the Gentiles by his own choice?
4. What would the fact that Paul was called to minister to the Gentiles show?
5. What does "dispensation" in verse 2 mean?
6. Quote Acts chapter 9 verse 15.
7. Why did Paul feel responsible for the church at Ephesus?
8. How had God let Paul know about the mystery?
9. How long did Paul spend in the Arabian desert being taught of the Holy Spirit of God?
10. What caused the turn around in Paul's life?
11. The Jews had thought of the Gentiles as \_\_\_\_\_.
12. What are the other ages spoken of in verse 5?
13. The sons of men could not truly understand the things of \_\_\_\_\_.
14. The sons of God were taught of the \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Quote Ephesians chapter 3 verse 6.
16. Who are heirs with Christ?
17. Where do we find the Scripture that tells us that?
18. Who made Paul a minister?
19. What was the power in Paul's ministry?
20. When did Paul receive his sight again?
21. Describe the sight that was restored to Paul.
22. The Light of Jesus transformed Paul from a \_\_\_\_\_ to a believing Christian.
23. Why had Paul said, that he was least of all the saints?
24. What does verse 8 tell us that Paul preached?
25. What does verse 8 show us about Paul?
26. When was this mystery revealed?
27. What kind of fellowship did God want with man?
28. Who created all things?
29. Was everyone in heaven aware of the plan of salvation, before it happened?
30. Quote Matthew chapter 11 verses 25, 26, and 27.
31. What was the eternal plan for man's salvation?
32. What gives us the authority to pray directly to the Father?
33. What special name can only the children of God call Him?

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 3:13 "Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory."

We learned in the last lesson, that Paul was called of God to minister to the Gentiles particularly. Paul had suffered much tribulation to bring the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ to these people. Paul does not mention that to get their sympathy, however. He does not want them to suffer pain, because of the troubles and trials that he had faced to bring them the gospel. Paul was explaining to them that they might not be asked to suffer in the same way, and not to let this trouble them. Paul counted it a pleasure to suffer for Christ. He received glory for this and felt that his glory blessed them, as well.

Ephesians 3:14 "For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,"

Paul chooses of his own free will to bow to the Father. This is an humble bowing in reverence to God who has figured out such a glorious plan of salvation, whereby all mankind can be saved. God will not force salvation on them, but has provided a way, if they choose to be saved. This really is a prayer to the Father in the name of Jesus.

Ephesians 3:15 "Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,"

God has a name that no one knows but Him for each of us. We are His sons, so we bear His name to some extent. Just as your earthly dad's last name is given to His wife and children. In this sense, we will be named by the Father. Adam named all the animals on the earth as to their character and the work they would do on the earth. God gives all in heaven and in earth a new name. This is the name that will be written on the white stone. The names that we use for God on this earth are a revealing of whatever He is doing at the time the name is used. Christians are Christians, because we are followers of Christ. Whatever our name is, we will be given the name by God.

Ephesians 3:16 "That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;"

Our weakness is in ourself and our strength is in Him. The weak are made strong by the Spirit within us. II Corinthians 12:9 "And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Our strength lies in the fact that the Spirit of the Risen Christ dwells within us. My flesh is weak, but my spirit {turned over to the Spirit of God} is mighty. God will give this strengthening power in the inner man to whoever desires it. He will grant our wish to be filled with the Spirit of God, if we ask for it.

Ephesians 3:17 "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,"



John 6:56 "He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him." In this verse, we see that to partake of Jesus is to partake of life everlasting. We, through simple faith, receive Jesus as our Saviour. To be fully turned over in our inner heart to Jesus, we must not only accept Him as our Saviour, but we must realize that He is the Resurrection and the Life. We must allow the Spirit of the Risen Christ to come and dwell in our heart. We see that in the following verse. John 14:17 "[Even] the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." The greatest love that is known to man, is the fact that while we were yet sinners, God sent His Son to save us. The only way we can show Him that we truly love Him, is to keep His commandments. John 14:23 "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." We no longer are under the control of the flesh and the lust thereof, if Christ has really come to live within us. Romans 8:10 "And if Christ [be] in you, the body [is] dead because of sin; but the Spirit [is] life because of righteousness." Make Jesus Lord of your life as well as Saviour, and you will be rooted, and grounded in the kind of love that only God can give. Allow Christ to love others through you.

Ephesians 3:18 "May be able to comprehend with all saints what [is] the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;"

We all know, that before we became a Christian or saint, we had no understanding of the greatness of God. The Spirit of Christ within us helps us to know the breadth, length, and height.

Ephesians 3:19 "And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God."

The love, mentioned in the verse above, is "agape". This is the God love. This love is an unconditional love. It is not a love because, but in spite of. This kind of love, loves the unloveable. This kind of love is what kept Jesus on the cross. He loved us so much, that He gave His body on the cross that we might live. He shed His blood in payment for our sin. This kind of love can not be explained to the carnal man. Man only loves because of something he hopes to gain from the love, but as I said, this is unconditional love. The fulness of God that He wanted us to be filled with is the grace of God. God offers all the gifts of the Spirit to the believer. He wants us to be filled up completely with His fulness, so that there will be no room left for worldliness. The great commandment that Jesus gave to all believers is: Mark 12:30 "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this [is] the first commandment." If we keep that commandment, then we are full of the Lord. Jesus was all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:9 "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." If we are filled with Jesus, then we are filled with God.

Ephesians 3:20 "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,"

Now we see the richness of the grace of God. All that we can ask, or think, is not enough. The Lord will do far above the greatest things we can think. Notice, what it is according to. The power that worketh in us is the Holy Spirit within us. This power is a gift of God to help us minister

{witness} to others. Romans 4:21 "And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform." Hebrews 13:20 "Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant," Hebrews 13:21 "Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen." We can not say enough about the love of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He is the Resurrection and the Life. In Him we live, and move, and have our being. I John 4:9 "In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him."

Ephesians 3:21 "Unto him [be] glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen."

The glory in the church is speaking of the believers in Christ. He is the everlasting One. The praise for the great plan of eternal life goes to the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. The world that they have provided for the believers in Christ has no end, it is one eternal day. Amen, means so be it. The praise Paul gave God here is well deserved. We should spend time in praise to Him, also, for all He has done for us.

## Ephesians 6 Questions

1. In verse 13, who was Paul suffering tribulations for?
2. Who was Paul called to minister to particularly?
3. Paul counted it a \_\_\_\_\_ to suffer for Christ.
4. Who did Paul bow his knee to?
5. Describe the kind of bowing Paul did?
6. This is really a prayer to the \_\_\_\_\_ in the name of \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Quote Ephesians chapter 3 verse 15.
8. Why do we bear the name God chooses for us?
9. Who named all the animals on earth?
10. What did their names reveal?
11. What is the name written on the white stone?
12. What are the names we use for God on this earth?
13. Our weakness is in \_\_\_\_\_.
14. God strengthens in our \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Quote 2 Corinthians chapter 12 verse 9.
16. Quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 20.
17. My flesh is \_\_\_\_\_.
18. My spirit {turned over to the Spirit of God} is \_\_\_\_\_.
19. What must we do to receive the Spirit of God?
20. Christ dwells in your heart by \_\_\_\_\_.
21. Quote John chapter 6 verse 56.
22. To partake of Jesus is to partake of \_\_\_\_\_.
23. Besides accepting Jesus as our Saviour, we must realize He is the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_.
24. Why can the world not receive the Spirit of Truth?
25. How can we show Jesus that we truly love Him?
26. Quote Romans chapter 8 verse 10.
27. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_.
28. Verse 19 says, what passes knowledge?
29. What is the love mentioned in verse 19?
30. Describe this type of love.
31. How does man's love differ from this love?
32. Quote Mark chapter 12 verse 30.
33. What does verse 20 tell us of the richness of the grace of God?
34. Who is the church?

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 4:1 "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,"

The "I", in the verse above, of course, is Paul. Paul never once forgot that he was the captive of the Lord Jesus Christ. The high calling of these Ephesians was to become Christians and thereby become sons of God. We know that salvation is a free gift of grace from God to all who will accept it. Note, with me, that is not the end of the subject. When we accept the Lord Jesus as our Saviour, that is just the first step. There is a job to do. The called of God are to walk in the salvation they have received. They should produce other believers by their walk. "To walk worthy" means living the salvation that you received, not turning back to the sinful life. True salvation brings a brand new life to the believer. It is a life filled with good works, not because the works are required, but because good works follow the new life. "Vocation", in the verse, above means calling or invitation. This is not a job chosen to make a living by, but to make a life by. Christianity is a way of life.

Ephesians 4:2 "With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, orbearing one another in love;"

This is a short description of the way a true Christian conducts his life. This is still describing the worthy walk in verse one. A Christian should pattern his life after his leader, Christ. In fact, a Christian is a follower of and a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. All of the above mentioned character traits go with an humble servant of the Lord. We know that the "love" spoken of here, and the charity in the following Scriptures in 1 Corinthians both stem from the word agape, which is the unselfish type of love that God has. I Corinthians 13:4 "Charity suffereth long, [and] is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up," I Corinthians 13:5 "Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;" I Corinthians 13:7 "Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." This is not only the unselfish love that Christ has, but His true followers have, as well.

Ephesians 4:3 "Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."

The unity of the Spirit, here, is the Holy Spirit. We are one with Christ in this Spirit, as He is one with the Father. "Endeavouring" means that we are going out of our way to make this unity work. We know that on the day of Pentecost, they were in one accord. There were no divisions and God visited them. Jesus is the King of Peace. The only real peace in this life is the peace that He gives you from within. That is the peace that the world does not understand. It is peace that you can have in the midst of the storm.

Ephesians 4:4 "[There is] one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;"

The one body, spoken of here, is the body of Christ. Spirit, here, is speaking of the Holy Spirit of God. Jesus Christ is the only hope that any of us have. He said Himself, no man cometh to the Father, but by me. Our hope is in the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 4:5 "One Lord, one faith, one baptism,"

There is One Lord Jesus Christ, who is our all in all. You can not be the servant of more than one person. Your Lord is your master. His wishes are your desire to fulfill. You cannot serve two masters. Luke 16:13 "No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon." Faith is in One, as well. Wherever your heart is, lies your faith. Our faith lies in Jesus Christ. This baptism, here, is speaking of the one mentioned in Matthew 28:19 "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:" This is the baptism to new life in Jesus. We are buried with Him in the watery grave, to rise to new life in Him.

Ephesians 4:6 "One God and Father of all, who [is] above all, and through all, and in you all."

We know that the Father is the supreme Father of Jesus and of all the believers in Christ. We are sons of God, and Jesus is His only begotten Son. Our sonship is by adoption. I Corinthians 8:6 "But to us [there is but] one God, the Father, of whom [are] all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom [are] all things, and we by him." Because there was none greater, God swore by Himself. He is above all the earth. I John 4:13 "Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit." Romans 11:36 "For of him, and through him, and to him, [are] all things: to whom [be] glory for ever. Amen." God dwells within every believer, moulding their lives the way He would have them. The tabernacle of God is with men. Revelation 21:3 "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God."

Ephesians 4:7 "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ."

Thank goodness, He measures with His measurement, and not with ours. It is not the amount of grace that we want that Christ gives us, but the amount that He feels is right for us. The next Scripture gives a little more insight into this.

Ephesians 4:8 "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men."

Jesus is the one who led captivity captive, when he brought them out with Him from hell. The victory of the Lord Jesus was on the cross. He defeated sin and the devil on the cross. He descended to preach to those in hell. His other reason for being in hell, was to take the keys of hell and death away from Satan. The following Scripture is printed in red in the Bible, which means that Jesus, Himself spoke the Words. Revelation 1:18 "I [am] he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore,

Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." The gifts given to men was through the Holy Spirit of God, and are called the gifts of the Spirit.

Ephesians 4:9 "(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?"

This is speaking of the time after Jesus had completed payment of the law on the cross. Victory was on the cross. There was nothing else to pay. When Jesus said; it is finished, it meant just that. The law had been completely fulfilled, there was no more suffering to do. Jesus deliberately went into hell to preach, and bring out the captives with Him. He had already defeated Satan, but Satan had to turn over the keys to hell and death.

Ephesians 4:10 "He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)"

This is still speaking of the victorious Jesus. We know in the 1st chapter of Acts, He ascended into heaven while the apostles gazed at Him. Acts 1:9 "And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight." Read several more verses here to get the full impact. Jesus must fill our life, or we are dead. He is life. He is the One who sent the Comforter. He is, also, the one who fills us with the Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 4:11 "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;"

This is spoken of as the five-fold ministry. A church is really not complete, until God calls someone to fill all of these ministries in the church. Many people confuse the apostles and the disciples. There was a much larger group of disciples than there were apostles. All apostles were disciples, as well. Not all disciples were apostles, however. One of the requirements for being an apostle was that they had to have personally seen Jesus. The apostle had to be called directly of Christ. The 12 apostles were chosen by Jesus from the larger group of disciples, after He prayed all night. Apostle means delegate or ambassador of the gospel. It indicates {with miraculous powers}. It, also, means a messenger, or he that is sent. An ambassador does not bring his own message, but brings the message of the One who sent him. "Prophets" are foretellers or inspired speakers. "Evangelist" is a preacher of the gospel. An evangelist usually has one message, and that is how to receive salvation. A pastor differs from the evangelist, in that after the person is saved, he or she watches over them to lead them into Christian growth. They may, also, lead the person to salvation. They are like a good shepherd which leads the flock. Teachers in the sense that we would understand would be like Sunday school teachers and Bible study teachers. They would keep the Word of God ever before the people.

Ephesians 4:12 "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:"

Christianity is a growing experience in Jesus. It is a way of life. The more we are taught, the more we grow in the Lord. The object, of course, is the perfecting of our faith. We either go forward or backwards with the Lord, we never stand still. The ministry can not really function properly,

until these ministry positions are filled. When there is no one taking care of one of the ministries, it puts an extra load on the pastor. All of this is to build up the body of Christ. All of this is to help the Christian in his walk with God.

Ephesians 4:13 "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:"

The call to the ministry is a lifetime call. We should never stop working, trying to bring unity of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Knowledge, is accumulated learning, as we have said before. We must learn all we can about the Word of God. We need to allow the Holy Spirit to reveal to us the meaning of the Scriptures. The goal that we set for ourselves should be to be perfect in Jesus. We will never be perfect on this earth, but it should be the desire of our heart to be perfect. With our example being Jesus, we should try to be more and more like Him every day. Romans 8:29 "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate [to be] conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." As individuals, we should desire to become more like Jesus everyday. The entire body of Christ {all believers} should be working toward being like Jesus.

Ephesians 4:14 "That we [henceforth] be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, [and] cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;"

When we are brand new Christians, we have to be fed on milk and honey. When we get stronger in our walk with Christ, we feed on the meat of the Word. The five-fold ministry is supposed to help the Christian grow stronger in his or her walk with the Lord. When you are a new Christian, you are easily persuaded, and might fall for false doctrines. The strong Christian, grounded in the Word of God, is like a big oak tree that cannot be blown over with every wind of doctrine. We are told, that in the end time nearly everyone will be deceived. Mark 13:22 "For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if [it were] possible, even the elect." Matthew 24:24 "For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if [it were] possible, they shall deceive the very elect." The only way to keep from being deceived, is to be fully grounded in the Word of God. Study to show thyself approved of God.

## Ephesians 7 Questions

1. What is Paul telling them they must do in verse 1?
2. What was the high calling of these Ephesians?
3. Salvation is a \_\_\_\_\_ of grace from God.
4. What does it mean to "walk worthy"?
5. What does "vocation", in verse 1, mean?
6. This is not a job to make a living by, but to make a \_\_\_\_\_ by.
7. Describe the way a true Christian conducts his life.
8. A Christian is a \_\_\_\_\_ of and a \_\_\_\_\_ in the Lord Jesus Christ.
9. What word does "love", in verse 2, stem from?
10. What does the word mean?
11. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 13 verse 4.
12. What is the unity of the Spirit in verse 3?
13. What does "endeavoring" mean?
14. Who is King of Peace?
15. What type of peace does He bring?
16. There is one \_\_\_\_\_, and one \_\_\_\_\_, even as ye are called in the hope of your calling.
17. Quote Ephesians chapter 4 verse 5.
18. Who is God the Father of?
19. Our sonship is by \_\_\_\_\_.
20. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 8 verse 6.
21. What tells us that we dwell in Him and He in us?
22. Where is the tabernacle of God spoken of in Revelation chapter 21 verse 3.
23. Unto every one of us is given grace according to what?
24. When He ascended up on high, he led \_\_\_\_\_.
25. Where was the victory of Jesus won?
26. Who has the keys of hell and death in Revelation chapter 1 verse 18.
27. What is verse 9 speaking of?
28. Quote Acts chapter 1 verse 9.
29. Name the 5 ministries in verse 11.
30. What is the difference in an "evangelist" and a pastor?
31. What is a "prophet"?
32. What is the object of studying the Word of God?
33. In verse 13, we see that the ultimate goal of the Christian is to measure up to what?
34. What are young Christians called in verse 14?
35. What can you compare the strong Christian to?
36. What is the only way to keep from being deceived?



We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 4:15 "But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, [even] Christ:"

In the last lesson, we were discussing how we must be grounded in the Word of God to keep from being carried away by false doctrine. There never was a time when more false doctrine has been flying around than now. I believe the nearer we get to the end of the Gentile age and the coming of Christ, the more the false doctrine will be widespread. We are warned that there will be false Christs who will bring all kinds of false doctrine. Mark 13:22 "For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if [it were] possible, even the elect." As we said in the previous lesson, the only way not to be taken in by all of this is to study your Bible and know it well. Jesus Christ is the head of the church. We Christians are the church. We should not believe a lie. We should be grounded in Truth. Jesus is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. If we are truly in Him and Him in us, we will know and speak the Truth. Notice, that we are to grow up in our Christian walk. We are not to stay a babe in Christ.

Ephesians 4:16 "From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love."

The church is the body of Christ. We can not all be an arm, some must be a leg or even a big toe. God has chosen you to fit into the body at the place you will be of the most use. I like to think of the church as a great big board that a puzzle will fit into. Each part plays a vital part. The puzzle will not be complete, until each part takes its rightful place. This is true of the body of Christ spoken of here, as well. Until each part of the body takes its rightful place, you cannot have a completed body. Can you imagine what would happen if all wanted to be a hand? How could you walk? Just as the physical body is made up of a variety of parts, so is the body of Christ. God chose each person to fulfill a unique part of the body that no one else can fill. You may not be the preacher, but what you do in the church is just as important. The body, as a whole, is better off when each part functions properly. We should all love each other very much, since we are all part of the same body.

Ephesians 4:17 "This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,"

Gentiles, here, is speaking of Gentiles who have not received Jesus as their Saviour. Gentiles who have received Jesus as their Saviour are really the spiritual house of Israel. Christians {whether Jew or Gentile} are in this world, but not of this world. We are not to walk in a worldly fashion. We have given up our worldly mind and taken on the mind of Christ. Vanity of the mind should not be part of a Christian.

Ephesians 4:18 "Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:"

Jesus said; seeing they do not see and hearing they do not hear. What He was really saying, is they were hearing words without understanding what those words meant. God has never been interested in a person accepting Him as his Saviour because he understood salvation with his mind. God wants our heart. We were walking through life in darkness, until the Light of Jesus shone forth in our heart. His Light does away with all darkness. The mind is an enemy of God, until it is converted into the mind of Christ. Faith in God does not come by being able to see something with your physical eyes. Faith is believing in your heart things you cannot see with your eyes. Look, with me, at the next Scripture at a very good example of what happens to us when we encounter the Light of Jesus. II Peter 1:19 "We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:" We have a brand new heart, stayed upon God when the blessed Light of Jesus shines in our heart. We are like Paul when he encountered the Light of the world. We are never the same when the Light of Jesus Christ shines in us and on us.

Ephesians 4:19 "Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness."

People who live in the world are living in darkness. They are lost. Those, who do not allow the Light of Jesus to transform them, are walking in darkness. There is no hope for them. They are caught up in the darkness committing every type of vile sin. These hideous sins, mentioned here, are exactly what our society is caught up in today. A sin sick people are caught up in the sins mentioned. They are in darkness, and are not even aware there is a Light. The only cure for any of this is to repent of their sin and seek Jesus Christ the Light of the world. The only thing that does away with darkness is the Light. The things, here mentioned, are filthy sins. There is no cure for sin, except the Saviour.

Ephesians 4:20 "But ye have not so learned Christ;"

This, in just a few words, says it all. Christ is the answer, and they have not learned of Him.

Ephesians 4:21 "If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:"

They may know of Jesus, but they do not know Jesus. To know Jesus and believe the Truth in Him sets you free from the desire to sin.

Ephesians 4:22 "That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;"

The flesh of man and the desires thereof is where the problem arises. That old man of flesh has to be crucified {put to death}, that the man of the Spirit may live. The Baptist say, you must be born again, and it is a true statement. John 3:5 "Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and [of] the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." John 3:6 "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." We must bury that old man of flesh and the filthy lust of the flesh and live in the Spirit, if we are Christ's.

Ephesians 4:23 "And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;"

This is just saying, get rid of that old carnal mind and take on the mind of Christ. God is a Spirit. The mind of Christ is Spirit. The mind of Christ that we take on is Spirit. A computer can bring out only what you program into it. The mind is a giant computer. Erase all of those bad things in your mind by washing them away in the blood of Jesus. Reprogram your mind with the things of God. Fill your mind with the Word of God.

Ephesians 4:24 "And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness."

When you receive Christ as your Saviour, and are baptized, you bury that old man in the watery grave, and rise a new creature in Christ Jesus. You are washed in the blood of the Lamb, and are wearing His righteousness. He took your sin on His body on the cross, and clothed you in His righteousness.

Ephesians 4:25 "Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another."

Satan is the Father of lies. To be a liar would indicate that you belonged to Satan. God is Truth. We would not want to deceive members of our own body.

Ephesians 4:26 "Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:"

Even Jesus got angry, the sin is not in the anger. Do not be angry without a cause. We must not hold a grudge. We must forgive. If we were still angry at the end of the day, it would indicate that we were holding a grudge. We must be quick to forgive. God will not forgive us, if we do not forgive our fellowman. If we do not quickly forgive, we will become bitter. Bitterness is a sin.

Ephesians 4:27 "Neither give place to the devil."

This is just saying, do not allow the devil to use you. Do not give him any room in your life at all. Do not allow him to consume your thoughts. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Ephesians 4:28 "Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with [his] hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth."

It is very disturbing to me to see someone who proclaims Christianity, who is not honest in his business dealings. Stealing is a sin. We should have lost the desire to steal, when we buried the old man of flesh. The new man, in Christ, has no desire to steal or commit any sin. The Scripture above says, to get you an honest job and make a living working, not stealing.

Ephesians 4:29 "Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers."

Out of the issue of the heart, the mouth speaketh. If evil communication comes out of your mouth, you have an evil heart. A heart stayed upon God will say good things that will build up the person you are speaking to, and not tear them down. Let Jesus wash your heart in His blood and cleanse you. Christians must speak things that build up Christ and the one they are speaking to.

Ephesians 4:30 "And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption."

We must first figure out what would grieve the Holy Spirit. It seems to me that to commit sin, after the Holy Spirit has taken up His abode in you, would be including the Holy Spirit in your sin. I, also, believe that the Holy Spirit teaches us all Truth. To reject Truth and believe a lie, then would grieve Him. We know that the Holy Spirit is the earnest of the Spirit, until the redemption of our body. To turn loose of the salvation that we received, would be something that would grieve Him terribly. To turn away from God would be the ultimate thing to grieve Him.

Ephesians 4:31 "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:"

All of the above mentioned things are attributes of those who are still operating in the flesh. We must get the flesh and all of its bitterness, anger, clamour, and evil speaking under the control of the Spirit of God.

Ephesians 4:32 "And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."

In this, we see the actions of someone who has gotten rid of the sin of the flesh and is living for God. We might even say, allowed God to live through him. These things, in verse 32, are signs that follow those who are dead to the flesh and alive to the spirit. If we expect God to forgive our trespasses, we must forgive one another. We must pattern our life after Christ, if we are His followers. He is tenderhearted, so we must be tenderhearted. Do it for Christ.

## Ephesians 8 Questions

1. Who is the head of the church?
2. What helps us not believe a false doctrine?
3. Quote Mark chapter 13 verse 22.
4. Who is the church?
5. What causes us to speak Truth?
6. What does the author compare the church parts to?
7. Just as the physical body is made up of a variety of parts, \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
8. What is Gentiles, in verse 17, speaking of?
9. Who are Gentiles who have received Jesus really?
10. Why is vanity of the mind not part of a Christian?
11. What was Jesus meaning, when He said, seeing they do not see?
12. We were walking through life in darkness, until what happened?
13. Quote 2 Peter chapter 1 verse 19.
14. What had the sinner given himself over to in verse 19?
15. What is the only cure for our sin sick society?
16. What is the only thing that does away with darkness?
17. Verse 20, says who is the answer?
18. The Truth is in \_\_\_\_\_.
19. We must put off the old \_\_\_\_\_.
20. Quote John chapter 3 verses 5 and 6.
21. Get rid of the old carnal mind, and take on the mind of \_\_\_\_\_.
22. We bury the old man in the watery grave at baptism and rise a  
\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.
23. Who is the father of lies?
24. Be ye angry, and \_\_\_\_\_.
25. If we do not quickly forgive, we will become \_\_\_\_\_.
26. Why should no corrupt communication come from our mouth?
27. How are some of the ways the Holy Spirit is grieved?
28. How does a Christian act differently than those of the world?

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 5:1 "Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;"

A Christian is a believer in and a follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. That is what the verse above is saying, also. If we really are Christians, then we should pattern our life after our Leader's life. Children, who have honorable parents, will usually be honorable, also. Parents are a living example to their children. We are sons of God, if we are really Christians. We must follow the example that He gave us in Jesus. The great commission that Jesus gave all believers is found in Mark 16:15 "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." He said to heal the sick and many of the other things that He had done on this earth. If we belong to Jesus, we should be doing the things He would do.

Ephesians 5:2 "And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour."

I believe Christianity to be a way of life. When we are saved that is not the end. We must walk in the salvation we have received. Every offering and sacrifice in the Old Testament law was fulfilled in Jesus. To get the in-depth teaching on this, read the lessons in Leviticus. Jesus is the everlasting sacrifice and offering to God for all mankind.

Ephesians 5:3 "But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;"

When we are saved, we are born again, not with a license to sin. We are a new man in Christ. We no longer live, but Christ liveth in us. The old man of sin is buried along with the lust of the flesh. Christians are new creatures in Christ. We no longer have the desire in our heart to sin. We must walk in newness of life. All of the sins above are part of the old flesh man that was buried.

Ephesians 5:4 "Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks."

Christians need not to do any of the things listed in the last two verses. We must not even give the appearance of evil. These sins are signs of a life full of sin. They come of those who are sold out to the flesh and the devil. Christians should spend all of their time doing good and giving thanks to God for the blessings He bestowed upon them.

Ephesians 5:5 "For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God."

This really tells it like it is. Our actions show who we belong to. If we are practicing the sins mentioned in the last few verses, we are not sold out to God. We are still living in sin. A "whoremonger" is a male prostitute. The word comes from the word porno. The whoremonger would have to do with all unnatural sex, as well as adultery. This is speaking of all types of sexual sin that is classed by God as an abomination. "Abomination"

means disgusting sin. The unclean person, here, is speaking of an unclean heart and soul. The covetous person wants things that do not belong to him. The "idolater" is someone who worships false gods. You can easily see how God would say that people involved in this kind of sin have no reward waiting for them. These really are children of wrath.

Ephesians 5:6 "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience."

Even worse than being a lost person committing these sins, would be someone pretending to be a child of God committing these sins. Judgement begins at the house of God. The sin of Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden was that they disobeyed God. To be disobedient children of God is very serious. The wrath of God falls on these people. The way you could be deceived, is to believe that you would be above punishment from God.

Ephesians 5:7 "Be not ye therefore partakers with them."

We must not fellowship with people involved in these sins. We might be guilty by association. It is strange how the ways of the sinner seem to be picked up more readily than the ways of the saint, when they fellowship together.

Ephesians 5:8 "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now [are ye] light in the Lord: walk as children of light:"

Walking in darkness is the condition of all, before they come to the Light {Jesus Christ}. Matthew 4:16 "The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up." As we said, Light does away with darkness. John 8:12 "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."

Ephesians 5:9 "(For the fruit of the Spirit [is] in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)"

Spirit, here, is speaking of the Holy Spirit of God. Fruit comes from whatever tree it is of. Peaches come from a peach tree and apples come from an apple tree. The fruit that came from the Holy Spirit would be righteousness and truth. The Holy Spirit brings all truth to the believer. Our righteousness is the righteousness that Jesus gave us, when He took our sin.

Ephesians 5:10 "Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord."

The desire of a true Christian is to please God in all that they do, and all that they are. With the Holy Spirit guiding, all our fruit would be pleasing to God.

Ephesians 5:11 "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove [them]."

The works of those dwelling in darkness produce no profitable fruit. To fellowship with someone means that you are partakers with them. We should not only not join in with them in their evil deeds, but we should tell them of their evil deeds, so that they might be encouraged to change.

Ephesians 5:12 "For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret."

This speaking is as if you are condoning what they have done. Let their evil deeds be judged of God. Speaking of the devil and his works, even in condemnation, seems in some way to glorify them to some extent. It is best just not to mention them at all.

Ephesians 5:13 "But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light."

When the Light of the Lord Jesus shines on anything, it is suddenly revealed what it really is. This Light is so bright that it reveals everything good and bad. The Light is a revealer. Most sin is done in total darkness to cover up the evil deed. The Light exposes everything. It can not stay hidden, when the Light is shined on it.

Ephesians 5:14 "Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

Those living in sin are for all good purposes dead. When they receive the Light of Jesus, they receive life. When you receive Light, then you must let that Light shine brightly for all the world to see.

Ephesians 5:15 "See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,"

The word that "circumspectly" was translated from means exactly, diligently, or perfect. This, then, is saying walk on the narrow path that leads to life everlasting. A fool wanders around on the broad path that leads to destruction. It is wise to follow on the narrow path that leads to heaven.

Ephesians 5:16 "Redeeming the time, because the days are evil."

People, who have too much time on their hands and are not involved in productive activities, wind up getting into sin. Make use of your time. Do something good for God. In turn, you will be keeping yourself out of mischief. The following Scripture shows one thing that happens when you are idle. I Timothy 5:13 And withal they learn [to be] idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.



## Ephesians 9 Questions

1. Be ye followers of God, as \_\_\_\_\_.
2. A Christian is a \_\_\_\_\_ in and a \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord Jesus Christ.
3. What should Christians pattern their life after?
4. What is the great commission Jesus gave to the Christians?
5. Walk in \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Every offering and sacrifice of the law was fulfilled for us in \_\_\_\_\_.
7. What 3 things should not be named among the saints?
8. When we are saved, we are born again, not with a license \_\_\_\_.
9. Christians are new \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ.
10. We must walk in \_\_\_\_\_ of life.
11. What things are not convenient in verse 4?
12. What are the sins a sign of?
13. Quote Ephesians chapter 5 verse 5.
14. What shows who we belong to?
15. What is a "whoremonger"?
16. What word did this come from?
17. What does "abomination" mean?
18. Who is an "idolater"?
19. What is even worse than being a lost sinner?
20. Where does judgement begin?
21. Walk as children of \_\_\_\_\_.
22. The fruit of the Spirit is in what?
23. What is the desire of a true Christian?
24. Who are Christians not to fellowship with?
25. Whatsoever doth make manifest is \_\_\_\_\_.
26. What does the word translated "circumspectly" mean?
27. Why should we redeem the time?

We will begin in Ephesians 5:17 "Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord [is]."

In the last lesson, we saw some things that the Christian should not be caught up in. Now, we see that to be involved with the sinners in the world, or to be caught up in sin ourself, is unwise. We are instructed here not to be unwise. The wise will seek the will of God and do it. Many people I know say, that they would do the will of God, if they knew what the will of God for their life was. My suggestion to them is to study the Word of God, for in the Word of God, you will find the will of God. Understanding the Word of God comes from allowing the Holy Spirit of God to teach you what the Bible is saying to you. Jesus spoke in parables, so that the world would not understand. Those guided by the Spirit of God are the ones who understand.

Ephesians 5:18 "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;"

You lose control of yourself when you get drunk. The only wine that any of us need is the new wine {Holy Spirit}. When we are filled with the Spirit, we are filled with the understanding that Spirit brings with it.

Ephesians 5:19 "Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;"

I never cease to amaze at the wonderful messages contained in the beautiful hymns the writers brought for all of us to enjoy. When there is no one else around to share them with, then singing lifts your soul. Many times repeating the 23rd Psalm brings perfect peace to me. All of the Psalms are beautiful, but Psalms like the 91st Psalm bring hope. God loves for us to sing to just Him. We should be a sweet, sweet sound in His ear. Many of the spiritual songs are like prayers. Whatever we do, sing, read Psalms, pray, or just praise God, shows the love we have for Him.

Ephesians 5:20 "Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;"

Notice, that even our thanksgiving has to be done in the name of Jesus. This says that we should thank God for all things good and bad. We must assume from that, that sometimes the things we call bad are really a way to help us grow in the Lord. Romans 8:28 "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to [his] purpose." Notice, also, that the thanks is to the Father.

Ephesians 5:21 "Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God."

This just means to have respect for the other persons rights. Don't feel that you must always be right. Be humble toward those fellowservants of God. Christ humbled Himself and washed the feet of the disciples. He, also, said that the greatest among them should serve the others.

Ephesians 5:22 "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord."

People are wives and husbands in the flesh. In the family realm, there can be only one head of the house, and that is the husband. This is just saying to women who have chosen to be a wife, bow to the wishes of your husband in the family realm. The only time it is alright to go against your husband, is if he turns against God. Then you would have to choose God over your husband. The family on earth is really an example of the family in heaven. God, the Father, is supreme ruler.

Ephesians 5:23 "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body."

There is a critical statement, here, that we must not overlook. The husband is the saviour of her body, not her spirit. Christ is the head of the entire church, including the woman. The difference is the church has to do with the spirit, and not with the flesh. Jesus Christ quickened our spirit, not our flesh.

Ephesians 5:24 " Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so [let] the wives [be] to their own husbands in every thing."

This is showing the church {men and women} are first subject to Christ. It, also, shows that in the realm of the flesh, in the home, the wife is subject to the husband.

Ephesians 5:25 "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;"

Christ gave Himself for the church. We see in this, that the husband should be willing to give himself for his wife. The love of Christ was the agape love. This type of love is not because of what it can get in return, but is unselfish love which loves even the unloveable.

Ephesians 5:26 "That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,"

This is speaking of Christ and the church. "Sanctify" means made holy. The washing of water by the Word. The Word of God does cleanse the person.

Ephesians 5:27 "That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."

The only way for the church to be without spot or wrinkle is for it to be grounded in the Word of God. The study of the Word of God is what makes the church ready. Jesus paid the price in full for the church. He made the church acceptable with His precious shed blood. He {Jesus} is, also, the One it is presented to. Another Scripture calls the church a chaste virgin. It just means that the church had been faithful to the Lord. The church had not followed after false gods.

Ephesians 5:28 "So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself."

Notice, again here, this has to do with the body of flesh. When they are married, they become one flesh. That is what this Scripture is saying, when it says he loves himself. With God there is no male or female, because He looks on the spirit. In heaven there will be no marrying and taking in marriage. All believers in Christ {male and female} will be the bride of Christ. These very same people will all be sons of God. You see gender is just for this earth in the flesh, and has nothing whatsoever to do with the spirit.

Ephesians 5:29 "For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:"

To hate your wife, would be as if you hated your own flesh. They {husband and wife} are one in the flesh. A man would not hit himself, but that is really what he is doing if he hits his wife. The Lord loves the church as His bride.

Ephesians 5:30 "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."

This is a spiritual statement of the church being the body of Christ. Many of the manuscripts do not include the last seven words of this Scripture. The Lord Jesus Christ took on the form of flesh upon the earth. God is Spirit. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

Ephesians 5:31 "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh."

This, again, is speaking of the arrangement of husband and wife in the flesh upon the earth. God made male and female to procreate life with Him upon the earth. Male and female genders are for this earth. This Scripture is speaking of a husband and wife living together as one family and making their own family. Not only are they one flesh, but between them, when they have a child, they two are the child that they produce.

Ephesians 5:32 "This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."

All of this was to show the relationship of Christ and His church. The relation of man and wife upon this earth shows a little shadow of the relation between Christ and His church. There is order in heaven, as there is order upon earth. The wife was made for the man as the church was made for the Lord Jesus. It is very difficult to separate Christ and His church, and it should be equally hard to separate a man and His wife. They should be as one.

Ephesians 5:33 "Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife [see] that she reverence [her] husband."

"Reverence", in the above verse, means to have great respect for. Women should be a compliment to their husband, not an embarrassment. Women are subordinate to their husbands in the flesh, as the church is to Christ in the Spirit.

Again, we must take note that Paul was the only penman who dealt with the husband wife relationship.

## Ephesians 10 Questions

1. We are not to be unwise, but understanding what the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ is.
2. How can you know the will of God for your life?
3. Be not drunk with \_\_\_\_\_, wherein is excess; but be filled with the \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Speak to yourselves in what?
5. What Scripture does the author say brings peace to her?
6. Which Psalm brings hope?
7. Spiritual songs are sometimes like \_\_\_\_\_.
8. What does it show God when we sing, pray, and read Psalms just to Him?
9. What should we give thanks for?
10. How is the proper way to give thanks?
11. Quote Romans chapter 8 verse 28.
12. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own \_\_\_\_\_.
13. When is the only time it is alright to go against your husband?
14. \_\_\_\_\_ is the head of the church.
15. How are the husbands to love their wives?
16. What kind of love is Christ's love?
17. It is sanctified and cleansed by what?
18. What does "sanctify" mean?
19. Describe how the church should be presented to Him?
20. What makes the church ready?
21. Men should love their wives as their own \_\_\_\_\_.
22. He that loveth his wife, loveth \_\_\_\_\_.
23. Who is the bride of Christ?
24. Who are sons of God?
25. We are members of His \_\_\_\_\_.
26. Why should a man leave his father and mother, and cling to his wife?
27. What is "reverence" in verse 33?

We will begin this lesson in Ephesians 6:1 "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right."

Notice, parents, in the Lord. One of the lessons most important to the spiritual growth of a child, is to teach them to obey the Lord. Obedience to the Lord is taught a child in obedience to his parents who are in the Lord. Disobedient children are a problem to themselves, their parents, and to the Lord.

Ephesians 6:2 "Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;"

"Honour" means to have high regard for those in authority above you. The reason they are over you, is because it is by God's plan for them to be over you. God thought so highly of this commandment, that He attached a promise with it. There is an exception to this, as well. If your parents were to go completely against God teachings, then your first obligation would be to keep God's law.

Ephesians 6:3 "That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth."

We find in Christian families that parents are very interested in their children's welfare. Children, who honour their parents, can learn from the parents experiences. Children, who are obedient to parents, do not get on drugs and alcohol. They stay in school and do well. Discipline follows in their life and they become responsible adults. Discipline and success go hand in hand.

Ephesians 6:4 "And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

Parents must discipline their children in love. To be hateful and short with children is setting a bad example for them. Parents should be loving and caring for their children. Criticism of children makes them feel discouraged. Parents should encourage them every chance they get. Parents who are unstable tend to have unstable children. Parents who are disciplined loving people have disciplined loving children. The most important thing to teach a child is the love of God. They can always depend on God, even when things are going bad in their life.

Ephesians 6:5 "Servants, be obedient to them that are [your] masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;"

We must be careful to see in this that the servant is a servant in the flesh. To keep your job and to advance in that job would be more likely, if you were obedient to your boss. Sincere loyalty toward an employer, not just lip service, will make you an employe who never has to look for a job. The boss rewards such loyalty. One thing in our society that I believe this is leading to, is after you have agreed to work for a certain sum of money for a certain time, do not go back and renegotiate. Be true to your own word.

Ephesians 6:6 "Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;"

This is just saying again, that you should be loyal to your boss. The heart is what makes you loyal to your boss. This is saying, the person is loyal when the boss is looking, and then he is sneaking around and doing things he should not when the boss is not looking. All of us, whether we are servants, or the boss, will stand before the Judge of all the world to be judged. We can have no secrets from Him. He knows even the thoughts we have. If you find yourself in a position of serving, be the very best servant you can possibly be. Do it as if you were serving God.

Ephesians 6:7 "With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:"

We will be judged by what we did in the position the Lord put us. Everything we do in this life, is as unto the Lord. What ever position you are in, if you are a Christian, you are there because that is where God wants you for the moment. You really are doing the job for yourself, your boss, and for God. To be the head of the company, it is better if you start at the bottom and work yourself up, because then you know the functions of all the jobs.

Ephesians 6:8 "Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether [he be] bond or free."

The rewards for every job well done is given in heaven. The boss will be judged, and so will the servant. Each person must give an account unto God. Those who have more are judged more harshly, than those who have less to do with. Lay up your treasures in heaven.

Ephesians 6:9 "And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him."

Everyone has someone over them. Someone who is in charge on the earth will have to answer to His boss in heaven. We will receive the same type of treatment that we have treated others with. We are all servants of Christ. Kindness to servants gets much more work done than harsh treatment. The master will have to give an account to Jesus the same as the servant. God is not a respecter of persons. Use what God has given you to the best of your ability, and be kind to others around you in the doing, and great will be your reward in heaven.

Ephesians 6:10 "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might."

We find that muscles is not what this is speaking of. This is speaking of the strength of the Lord working through you. Christians have great help in their endeavors on this earth. The Spirit of the risen Christ within us strengthens us to whatever task the Lord has for us to do. Most of us find that we can do all things through Christ who strengthens us. God will not call you to do any job for Him, without equipping you with all that you need to do the job. Paul is speaking to believers here, because he says brethren.



To sum this lesson up, I would have to say that the Lord is telling all of us to be thoughtful of others around us, as we do the job at hand. Sometimes wives feel useless, because they are not bringing in a paycheck. We should never feel that way, because there are many jobs around home that we can do to help the family progress. One of the greatest jobs a woman can do is to be a homemaker and mother. Many of the great men in the ministry, such as John Wesley, were greatly influenced by godly mothers. We know that Timothy was greatly influenced by his mother and grandmother. One job is no less than someone else's job. We all must work together to get the job done that God wants us to do. Husbands should respect the wife for sacrificing and becoming a servant to him and the family. If he had to pay someone to do her job, he would probably have to hire 3 or 4 people to fill his wife's shoes. Wives, on the other hand, should appreciate a husband who will go out and work and provide the financial needs of the family. Our society has changed so that now many wives have to work outside the home to help with the family expenses. This lesson is just saying, whatever your job in life is, do it to the very best of your ability. If you are not rewarded on this earth, God will reward you in heaven.

Wives love and respect your husbands, husbands love your wives. Children listen to your parents and respect them. Parents love your children and guide them in love. Everyone, remember, you are really doing all these things as unto the Lord in heaven.

All of the instructions in this lesson to wives, husbands, children, and servants were all given, so that we might live peaceable, productive lives while here on earth. God was thinking of us, when He gave these instructions.

## Ephesians 11 Questions

1. Children, \_\_\_\_\_ your parents.
2. What is one of the most important things in the spiritual growth of a child?
3. Which is the first commandment with promise?
4. What does "honour" mean?
5. Who is your first obligation to?
6. What is the promise?
7. What helps children become responsible adults?
8. Fathers, \_\_\_\_\_ not your children to wrath.
9. Bring them up in the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord.
10. Criticism of children makes them feel \_\_\_\_\_.
11. What is the most important thing for a parent to teach a child?
12. The servant, in verse 5, is a servant in the \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Verse 6 says, do not be \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Who are all of us really servant to?
15. How is the best way to become head of your company?
16. Why is this so?
17. Who must give an account to God?
18. A master dealing with a servant should remember what?
19. Finally, my brethren, be \_\_\_\_\_ in the Lord, and in the \_\_\_\_\_ of His \_\_\_\_\_.
20. Why should we not worry about any job God calls us to do?
21. How can you sum up this lesson?

We ended the last lesson with Ephesians 6:10 "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might." This lesson is all about how we should go about being strong in His might.

Ephesians 6:11 "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil."

Christians are really in a war. We are soldiers in God's army. The greatest battle is between the flesh and the spirit. The prize they are after is the soul, or will of man. Paul wrote this while he was chained to a soldier, so it was not difficult for him to use the dress of a soldier ready for battle as an example of what we must wear as armour in God's army. In this life, we are in daily conflict with the devil and his army. Life is a battle ground. Preparation is necessary to fight any battle. Jesus fought the devil with the Word of God. Our strength is in the Lord and in His Word {Bible}.

Ephesians 6:12 "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high [places]."

One thing that we must do to fight against our enemy, is to learn who he is and, what are his tactics. That is what the above verse is about. The enemy that you cannot see with your physical eye is the most dangerous, because you do not know when he is on the attack, or just which way he is coming from. This is a spiritual battle, spoken of here. The devil {old Lucifer} and his angels {demons, or devil spirits} are the enemy. His tactics are to tempt the flesh of man. The flesh of man is earthy. These are real battles.

Ephesians 6:13 "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand."

The soldier's job is to stand and remain standing regardless of what the enemy sends your way. Our strength in this battle must come from within. Christ in us gives us the strength to stand firm in the battle. This evil day is probably many different days. The battle sometimes stops for a day or two, but it starts up again when you least expect it. Our job is to be ready and then stand.

Ephesians 6:14 "Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;"

We are to be tightly secure in the Truth of God. We are to hold fast to the Truth. The breastplate covers the heart. The righteousness that we have is the righteousness of Christ. We are clothed in His righteousness. It was His precious shed blood that made us righteous {in right standing with God}. We have a brand new heart washed in the blood of the Lamb. The heart of the Christian has the law of God etched into the fleshly part of the heart. Our heart is stayed upon God.

Ephesians 6:15 "And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;"

Our feet are secure in the good news of the gospel. In Leviticus, we find that the big toe of the right foot was covered in the blood, so that our walk was pure before God. This just means here, that our walk is steadfast, grounded, and secure in the good news of Jesus.

Ephesians 6:16 "Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked."

Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Our faith in God causes us to be able to ward off attacks from the devil and his crowd. We should have so much faith that we could move a mountain of problems, if necessary. Let us look at Abraham the father of faith, and see what God promised him. Genesis 15:1 "After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I [am] thy shield, [and] thy exceeding great reward." Psalms 56:3 "What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee."

Ephesians 6:17 "And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:"

The helmet covers the head. This is just saying that our mind is stayed on the fact that we are saved. A mind stayed upon the Lord will not be swayed with false religion made attractive to the mind of man. Our weapon is the Word of God. Spirit, here, is the Holy Spirit. The Word of God is made clear to our understanding by the teaching of the Holy Spirit. When Jesus baptizes in the Holy Spirit, it sets us on fire to carry the true Word of God to all who will receive it. The two most powerful things in the world today are the spoken and the written Word of God. Win battles for God with the Word of God.

Ephesians 6:18 "Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;"

"Supplication", here, means petition. So many people do not realize the power of praying in the Spirit. That is when you have run out of words to say, and you let the Spirit of God pray through you for the matter. God knows just exactly what to pray for. Not only are we to petition God for ourselves in prayer, but for all the believers in Christ called saints.

Ephesians 6:19 "And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,"

This "utterance" of speaking boldly about the mystery of God is speaking as an oracle of God. I call this letting the Lord speak through your mouth. Each time a minister preaches, he or she, should be allowing God to speak to the people through them. The boldness comes when you realize that it is not you speaking in your own might, but God speaking through you.

Ephesians 6:20 "For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak."

We have mentioned before, that an ambassador does not express his own opinion, but is a glorified message carrier for the one who sent him. Paul is saying, I can be bold, because this is God's message to you, not my message.

Ephesians 6:21 "But that ye also may know my affairs, [and] how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:"

Tychicus was going to give them a report on the condition of Paul in his captivity. Paul did not want to write of himself, but would let others report on his welfare. He explains that they can trust him, because he is a brother in Christ.

Ephesians 6:22 "Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and [that] he might comfort your hearts."

Paul had confided all of the personal news to him, and he would bring this news to the church at Ephesus. Paul knew their great fear of prison, and he wanted them to know that he was not suffering in prison.

Ephesians 6:23 "Peace [be] to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ."

This is a typical benediction from Paul. The only real peace is in Jesus. Paul is trying to convey to them that God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ brings peace, and love, if they have enough faith to receive it.

Ephesians 6:24 "Grace [be] with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen."

Unmerited favor "[grace]" be with all who love Jesus Christ and walk in His ways. Romans 8:38 "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come," Romans 8:39 "Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

## Ephesians 12 Questions

1. Quote Ephesians chapter 6 verse 10.
2. Why should you put on the whole armour of God?
3. Christians are really in a \_\_\_\_\_.
4. We are soldiers in \_\_\_\_\_ army.
5. Where was Paul when he wrote this letter?
6. Preparation is necessary to \_\_\_\_\_ a \_\_\_\_\_.
7. What did Jesus fight the devil with?
8. What do we wrestle against?
9. What must we first do, before we fight?
10. Who is the real enemy of Christians?
11. What is the soldiers job?
12. Where must our strength to fight the battle come from?
13. What does the evil day speak of?
14. What should our loins be girt with?
15. What is the breastplate?
16. What is the righteousness of the Christian?
17. What should our feet be shod with?
18. Taking the shield of \_\_\_\_\_.
19. What does the shield do?
20. Take the helmet of \_\_\_\_\_.
21. What is the sword of the Spirit?
22. What are the two real powers in the world today?
23. What does "supplication" mean?
24. What is the "utterance" in verse 19?
25. What is an ambassador?
26. Who was Paul sending to tell of his welfare?
27. Quote Ephesians chapter 6 verse 23.
28. What is "grace"?

We will now begin the study of the Epistle to the Philippians which Paul wrote to them. There are several opinions of the time this was written, but most agree it was written somewhere between 60 and 64 A.D. We may assume from this that Paul was under house arrest, when he wrote this from Rome.

We will find many different things about this church and the one in Corinth. In fact, the first church meetings here, were held in Lydia's home. Actually, Lydia and her family were the first converts to Christianity here. We will find that Paul had been instructed directly from God to go to this area, because they needed help. There was no synagogue in this area, and the women were praying out at the river bank where they washed. They were there on the sabbath, and Paul went there and brought them the good news of the gospel. It seemed Lydia was very prominent in the work here in Philippi. The first man that was brought into the church here, was the Philippian jailor and his family.

This city was said to be a Roman city in Greece. This made this church a Gentile church. There was not the problem with the Jews here, because they were not prominent in worship here. Both Latin and Greek were spoken here. This was a poor church, but one that gave generously to help Paul. This was the only church that Paul would take help from.

In this church we see ministry of the women more prominent than in the other churches. Paul, on one occasion, tells the church people to cooperate with the women that had ministered with him.

We will now begin the verse by verse study in Philippians 1:1 "Paul and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:"

Paul has a much more personal approach to this church than to the church in Galatia, Ephesus, or the church at Corinth. For some reason, he felt more at ease and personal with these Christians than with any of the others. All formality was dropped in this letter. This does not mean that Timothy wrote this letter, but that Timothy was in agreement. Notice, they have recognized their position with Jesus Christ as His servants. Paul is saying, in this, that he is free of sin, but servant, or slave to Christ. I Corinthians 7:22 "For he that is called in the Lord, [being] a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, [being] free, is Christ's servant." The letter is written to all believers in Christ at Philippi. It seems that they had set up an order in the church of bishops and deacons at this time. "Bishops" overlook the spiritual aspect of the church as elders do today, but "deacons" have the job of looking to the financial needs of the church. So many people want to be known as the deacon of a church, without realizing the responsibilities that go with it.

Philippians 1:2 "Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and [from] the Lord Jesus Christ."

This benediction that Paul begins with in his letters, let us know beyond a shadow of doubt that this is a Pauline letter. Grace, of course, is unmerited favor. When this grace is applied by God to our lives, it brings perfect peace. The salvation plan was from the foundation of the earth. The

Father, Word, and Holy Ghost were all in on the planning from the beginning. The Word took on the form of flesh and saved us. He tore the veil in the temple from the top to the bottom and opened the way directly to the Father for us. You might say, that Jesus, with His crucified body, and shed blood, reconciled us to the Father. In fact, Jesus paid the price for us to be sons of God.

Philippians 1:3 "I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,"

Paul is like a loving parent to these people who came to the Lord through his ministry. He is so pleased with the results from this church, that every time he thinks about it, is pleasant to him.

Philippians 1:4 "Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,"

Paul is saying that, it is no chore to pray for them. He has only pleasant thoughts of them. His heart is full of joy when he thinks of their relationship with God.

Philippians 1:5 "For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;"

Paul is thanking God for their desire to help spread the gospel. It appears that this enthusiasm for the gospel was from the very first. We will see as we go on, that Lydia insisted on Paul using her house as a place of ministry immediately after she first met Paul. It is wonderful to be able to fellowship with Christian friends, but to fellowship in the gospel means that they studied of God when they were together. They shared in the Word of God and in the work of God.

Philippians 1:6 "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform [it] until the day of Jesus Christ:"

I have said several times before, that God will not call you to do any job that He does not equip you to do. The anointing of God on you to do a specific job is never taken away. God will not leave you half way through the job. Romans 11:29 "For the gifts and calling of God [are] without repentance." We see in this, that the call of God never goes away. If He called you to do a job, the call is still there until the day you die. He will stay with you through thick and thin and give you whatever strength you need to complete the job. God never turns away from us. Sometimes we give up and turn away from Him. The day of Jesus Christ is the day we die, or are carried away into heaven. We will find all through the years of work for the Lord that all He wants for us is our willingness to use the ability that He gives us to His glory.

Philippians 1:7 "Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace."

Paul loved the church at Philippi. He knew that they believed as he did. He knew that God had given him grace to suffer imprisonment and, also, to preach the gospel in whatever circumstance he found himself. Paul, also, knew that these Philippians were full of that same grace. He had every confidence in them that they would live in the grace of God as he had taught



them. It was pleasant for Paul to think of them, because he knew they were sincere in their belief. He knew that some small problem that might arise would not stop them from following the Lord Jesus. He felt their love for him and for the Lord, even while he was in chains.

Philippians 1:8 "For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ."

Paul is saying that only God knows how much he believes that they will stay with the teachings of Jesus Christ. Paul wanted them to do as the Scripture says. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." To truly be a believer in Christ, then or now, we must let Christ live in us.

Philippians 1:9 "And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and [in] all judgment;"

Paul's prayer for them was that the more they learned of Jesus, the more they would love Him. The more any of us learn about the Lord Jesus Christ, the more we love Him. We love Him more, because we understand more and more just exactly what He did for each of us. If you really want to appreciate the great sacrifice that Jesus made for each of us, study the lessons on the sacrifices in Leviticus.

Philippians 1:10 "That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;"

This, of course, is the desire of every Christian. We must conform to God's ways, not God to our ways. The only way that we can do what this Scripture and the one following says, is to stay in the Word of God and find out what the will of God is. Romans 12:2 "And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what [is] that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God." When we study the Word of God, with the guidance of the Holy Spirit, we will know the will of God for our lives. God wants us to have a sincere heart, and He will do the rest.

Philippians 1:11 "Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God."

The fruit of righteousness here, means that they will try to live holy lives. The "fruit of righteousness" is what righteousness produces. That would be a holy life, without spot or wrinkle. Our righteousness is a gift from the Lord Jesus Christ. Our own righteousness without Jesus would be as filthy rags. We must put on the righteousness of Christ to be acceptable before God. The righteousness that we are clothed with, is a garment of white linen washed in the blood of Jesus. Our righteousness received from Jesus glorifies the Father. Look, with me, just how this fruit comes. Look with me and see what Jesus says about the fruit. John 15:2 "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every [branch] that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." John 15:4 "Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." John 15:5 "I am the vine, ye [are] the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the

same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." John 15:8 "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples."

Philippians 1:12 "But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things [which happened] unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;"

Paul, reminds them here, that they are not to grieve about what happens to him. Everything that happened to him, is for a reason. The reason is to further the gospel of Jesus Christ. It really seemed the greater the persecution, the more the church grew. Paul had chosen to walk this road. The Lord had told Paul that He would show him what great things he would suffer for the gospel. Even today, it seems the church is the strongest where it is forbidden.

Philippians 1:13 "So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other [places];"

Paul was proud to be chained in the palace for Jesus. Many were convinced of the reality of Christ by Paul being so willing to suffer for Him. Many received Christ as their Saviour while Paul was under arrest.

Philippians 1:14 "And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear."

It seemed that the strength Paul showed in chains gave the other brethren more confidence. They felt if Paul loved the Lord enough to suffer imprisonment for Him, they could, too. It was as if he were the example of what all believers should be willing to go through, if necessary, for Christ. In this sense, Paul's bonds made them more confident and bold to speak of Christ.

## Philippians 1 Questions

1. Who wrote the letter to the Philippians?
2. Approximately when was it written?
3. Where was Paul when he wrote this letter?
4. Where were the first church meetings in Philippi held?
5. Who were the first converts to Christianity in Philippi?
6. Who was the first man converted in Philippi?
7. This was said to be a \_\_\_\_\_ city in Greece.
8. Why was there not many problems from the Jews here?
9. What were the languages spoken here?
10. What was the only church that Paul would accept help from?
11. Who was with Paul when he wrote this letter?
12. What did Paul call himself in verse 1?
13. Who did he write the letter to?
14. Why was all formality dropped in this letter?
15. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 7 verse 22.
16. What was the responsibility of these bishops?
17. What is the purpose of a deacon?
18. What is the blessing spoken in verse 2?
19. Who were in on the plan of salvation?
20. When was it planned?
21. What reconciled us to the Father?
22. In verse 3, Paul is like a loving \_\_\_\_\_.
23. What is Paul thanking God for in verse 5?
24. Quote Philippians chapter 1 verse 6.
25. The gifts and calling of God are without \_\_\_\_\_.
26. Why was it pleasant for Paul to think of them?
27. What was the prayer, in verse 9, that Paul prayed for them?
28. Quote Romans chapter 12 verse 2.
29. What is the "fruit of righteousness"?
30. Quote John chapter 15 verse 2.
31. Did Paul's chains keep him from ministering?
32. What gave the other brethren more confidence?

We will begin this lesson in Philippians 1:15 "Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:"

We find the very same thing that we have in our society today. Many who profess to know Christ, bring a different message than the others who profess to know Christ. As long as what they are preaching is doctrinally sound, we should not worry about this. Jesus said, those that are not against us are for us. I would rather teach that God loves you and get you to heaven, than to preach threatening you out of hell. This is just personal preference. On the other hand, there are teachings now which border on blasphemy such as teaching that Jesus suffered in hell for our sin. This is a blatant untruth and takes away from the victory of Jesus on the cross. This is something we can not tolerate. I believe this is what Paul is speaking of here. Paul is saying, be sure the doctrine they are bringing is of God.

Philippians 1:16 "The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:"

The word "contention", here, means intrigue or faction. It seems that these were Judaizers who were causing problems in the church. They did not agree with the good news of the gospel that Paul had brought. In the process of causing problems in the church, they are causing Paul extra problems.

Philippians 1:17 "But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel."

Paul will defend the gospel, even at the cost of his own life. Paul is teaching the love of God. The gospel is good news, not bad news. It seems so many of these other teachers were trying to put them back under the law. They really had not shed many of their customs and practices they had before they came to Christ. They were still trying to work their way to heaven, by keeping laws and ordinances. This was in terrible error, because Jesus either was the perfect sacrifice for all things for all time, or He was not. You could not accept Him as the fulfillment of all the sacrifices and still sacrifice. That would be a contradiction.

Philippians 1:18 "What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice."

Paul was very pleased that they were lifting up the name of Jesus, even if they were pretending. Whatever the case is, Jesus is being preached and many are believing. This could not be all bad. I Corinthians 1:21 "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." God can turn something bad into something really good. They are still meeting in church, and they are still speaking of Jesus. These two things together cause many to be saved. There is power in the name of Jesus.

Philippians 1:19 "For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,"

Praying for them will bring the truth. This is not speaking of Paul being saved later {in my opinion}. It is saying, if they are introduced to Christ Jesus and they pray, the Lord will straighten them out as to the truth. Those who receive the Holy Spirit will be taught of the Spirit, and that will bring them to absolute truth.

Philippians 1:20 "According to my earnest expectation and [my] hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but [that] with all boldness, as always, [so] now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether [it be] by life, or by death."

Paul not only hopes, but expects them to come to the full knowledge of Christ. Paul was bold in proclaiming Christ, and it did not matter to him whether he was alive or dead, the message would go forth. As in many cases, it would probably be more accepted after his death. Paul would be bold in speaking of Christ, no matter what his circumstances were.

Philippians 1:21 "For to me to live [is] Christ, and to die [is] gain."

Paul's life was a proclamation for Christ, and his death was a proclamation, as well. The following Scriptures say it better than I can. Romans 8:35 "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? [shall] tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" Romans 8:36 "As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter." Romans 8:37 "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." Romans 8:38 "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come," Romans 8:39 "Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Paul's life would glorify the Lord. His death would glorify Him even more.

Philippians 1:22 " But if I live in the flesh, this [is] the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not."

The flesh is a problem to Paul. We know that he had something that God would not remove, but I do not believe this is what is spoken of here. I believe he is speaking of the trouble in the churches that he had begun. Paul's greatest desire was to be with the Lord in heaven, but he would not be able to bear fruit in heaven. To bear fruit for Jesus, he would have to endure the hardship in the flesh.

Philippians 1:23 "For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:"

As we said, Paul's greatest desire was to be with Jesus in heaven. The desire of every true Christian is for the Lord Jesus to hurry His coming back for us. The rewards for Christians is in heaven, not on this earth.

Philippians 1:24 "Nevertheless to abide in the flesh [is] more needful for you."

Paul was needed to teach others of the love of God on this earth. Even those, who had already received Jesus as their Saviour, needed Paul to continue to teach them, so that they would grow into mature Christians.

Philippians 1:25 "And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;"

The delay of Paul going to heaven and the delay of the return of the Lord to get all of the Christians today, is not because He is slack, but because He wants everyone saved, who will be saved. II Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." Paul is willing to stay and continue to teach these who he started with. It is for their benefit he is staying and not for his own benefit.

Philippians 1:26 "That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again."

This may be speaking of Paul coming to them in this letter, rather than in person. Their rejoicing should be in Jesus and not in Paul.

Philippians 1:27 "Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;"

This is like a loving parent instructing their children on how they are to act. Paul is reminding them to let everything that comes from their mouth bring glory to the Christ within them. Paul, also, tells them even though he is not with them in person, to follow his teachings and live in the Spirit. This would make him proud to have been the one who led them to the Lord. Paul would like to hear that they are guided by the Spirit of God. He would, also, like to hear that their mind is stayed on Christ.

Philippians 1:28 "And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God."

Paul is telling them to not be overwhelmed with fear of those who are against them. The enemy will say that they are not even following God, but they will be strong in their salvation. Notice in the following Scriptures, that only the true Christian understands. I Corinthians 1:23 "But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;" I Corinthians 1:24 "But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." I Corinthians 1:25 "Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men."

Philippians 1:29 "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;"

The very highest calling for a man is that of suffering for Christ. How much do you believe? Do you believe enough that you would be willing to give your life for that belief? Salvation is a gift of God to man. The willingness to suffer for this salvation is, also, a gift from God to man. II Timothy 2:12 "If we suffer, we shall also reign with [him]: if we deny [him], he also will deny us:"

Philippians 1:30 "Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear [to be] in me."

Paul set a good example for those who would follow him. Paul is saying here, you know how I suffered for the furtherance of the gospel. Paul is not saying this to get sympathy from them, but that they might look to his problems and know that they, too, can live through the persecutions. He says, you are experiencing the problems I had. They had seen the way he had been persecuted when he was with them, and now, they hear that he is in chains in Rome.

## Philippians 2 Questions

1. What was the difference in the way Christ was being preached?
2. What are two messages that are both doctrinally sound that are opposites in manner?
3. What is an example of a doctrine that must be stopped?
4. What was adding to the afflictions of Paul?
5. What does the word "contention" in verse 16, mean?
6. Paul will defend the gospel, even at the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_.
7. What was the problem with the message the Judaizers were bringing?
8. In verse 18, Paul is pleased about what?
9. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 1 verse 21.
10. What will bring the truth?
11. Believers in Christ are taught by whom?
12. Paul not only hopes, but \_\_\_\_\_ them to come to the full knowledge of Christ.
13. Quote Philippians chapter 1 verse 21.
14. Quote Romans chapter 8 verse 38.
15. What was Paul's greatest desire?
16. What would Paul have to do to bear fruit for Jesus?
17. Where are the rewards for Christians?
18. What was Paul needed on the earth for?
19. Quote 2 Peter chapter 3 verse 9.
20. What should their conversation be as?
21. Who is Paul like in verse 27?
22. What is a token of perdition?
23. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 1 verse 23.
24. How much do you believe?
25. Quote 2 Timothy chapter 2 verse 12.
26. What did Paul suffer for?



We will begin this lesson in Philippians 2:1 "If [there be] therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,"

This is as if he is asking them if their experience with Christ was real or not. Are you trusting in Christ? Is His love real to you? Do you fellowship with Him in your Spirit? Do you really believe in the mercy of God? Were you really baptized in the Holy Spirit?

Philippians 2:2 "Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, [being] of one accord, of one mind."

Then, Paul says, if you answered yes in the verses above, conduct your life like a Christian. Agree with your Christian brothers and sisters and make me very happy. Love each other and get along. Be of one mind in the things of God. Let there be unity in your spirits.

Philippians 2:3 "[Let] nothing [be done] through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves."

Pride causes problems. It seems that a good bit of jealousy was going on, and Paul speaks against that. Paul is explaining to them that Christians consider the needs of others before themselves. Love your neighbor as yourself. Strife and vainglory cause division in the church. Paul is saying, do not be stubborn and demand your own way. Think of the needs of others first.

Philippians 2:4 "Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others."

One of the main differences in Christian's attitude and the attitude of the world is that Christians are more thoughtful of others than the world. A Christian desires success for his Christian brothers and sisters, as well as his own success.

Philippians 2:5 "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:"

If we have taken on the mind of Christ, then our thoughts would be the same thoughts He would have about the same thing. He was unselfish and thoughtful of others. If we desire to be Christlike, then we will be unselfish and thoughtful of others.

Philippians 2:6 "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:"

Jesus was in the beginning with God, but His name, in heaven before he came to earth, was the Word of God. It was not robbery, because He was God the Word. I John 5:7 "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." This next Scripture really settles it. John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." When the Word of God came to the earth, He took on the form of flesh and dwelt among us as Jesus Christ,

the Son of God. He was "Emmanuel", God with us. He had the flesh of man so that He could be tempted and suffer as we do in the flesh. The Spirit within the flesh was God the Word.

Philippians 2:7 "But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:"

Jesus left His title {Word of God} in heaven and took on the lowly flesh of man. He came to this earth in the form of man to rescue mankind from their sin. Since the problem was in the flesh of mankind, Jesus took on flesh. His flesh was in the likeness of man, so that He could defeat Satan as a man. In heaven, He was worshipped. He left that to save His creation. He became a lowly servant to mankind. He had no reputation as Jesus on the earth. His glory was in heaven as the Word of God.

Philippians 2:8 "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."

He wanted to taste every aspect of the suffering on the cross for you and me. Him being fashioned as a man, He suffered pain as you and I would. Notice, in the Garden of Gethsemane, He said, my Spirit is willing, but my flesh is weak. Matthew 26:41 "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed [is] willing, but the flesh [is] weak." He humbled Himself and did the will of the Father. One must die for the sins of the people. This had to be to free mankind from sin. Notice, also, that all of this was the will of Jesus, {humbled Himself}.

Philippians 2:9 "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:"

This, in a sense, is speaking of God the Father exalting Him. Whether this name spoken of here is the unspeakable name in heaven, or not, we do not know. We do know that on the earth this name is Jesus which means Jehovah Saviour. He was exalted, because he had been humbled. He had been exalted ruler in heaven, before He came to earth. This just puts Him in the exalted position He had held in heaven from the beginning.

Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;"

This, now is speaking of His creation, whether in heaven, earth, or under the earth. Creator God deserves all praise. We should praise Him that we are recreated in Him at our new birth. We do know that all prayers made to the Father must be spoken in the name of Jesus to receive entrance to the throne of God. We do know that He has given believers on the earth the power of attorney to use the name of Jesus. We do know that miracles occur in the name of Jesus. There is great power in the name of Jesus. Look, with me, at some of the other names this Jesus is called by. Isaiah 9:6 "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." My own belief is that the name {Jesus} encompasses all these names.

Philippians 2:11 "And [that] every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

"Jesus Christ is Lord" means that we recognize Him as our Saviour {Jesus}, we recognize Him as Messiah, The Anointed One {Christ}, and that we have turned our will over to His will and call Him Lord. Every tongue means all that have the gift of speech. It, also, means everyone who has the breath of life. For every tongue to confess would bring glory to the Father. John 1:14 "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." The glory of Jesus was the glory of His Father in Him. When we glorify Jesus, we are, also, gloryfying the Father. Even earthly fathers are glorified in their sons.

Philippians 2:12 "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."

God has no grandchildren, only children. Salvation in Jesus, is a very personal thing. Each person has to receive Jesus for himself. Paul is explaining to them that they are responsible to God for themselves. Do you act more Christlike around your preacher than you do when you are alone? Go back and ask God into your heart, if your answer was yes. Your preacher can only save himself. You are responsible for your own soul. He can tell you about Jesus and help you find Him, but you must accept Him for yourself. You must decide what you are going to do with Jesus. You have heard about Jesus, now it is up to you whether you accept Him and Life, or reject Him and go to hell.

Philippians 2:13 "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of [his] good pleasure."

God dwells in the heart of the believer. When He has taken up residence in you, then your heart directs your actions. You do the will of God, even when you are alone, because Christ in you is the hope of glory. Ephesians 1:18 "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints," Colossians 1:27 "To whom God would make known what [is] the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:"

### Philippians 3 Questions

1. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 1.
2. What is this as if Paul is saying?
3. What could they do that would make Paul happy?
4. Let nothing be done through \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_.
5. What do Christians consider before their own needs?
6. What is verse 4 saying to us?
7. What kind of mind should a Christian have?
8. What was Jesus' name in heaven, before He came to the earth?
9. Quote 1 John chapter 5 verse 7.
10. Quote John chapter 1 verse 1.
11. What does "Emmanuel" mean?
12. Why did He take on the flesh of man?
13. Verse 7 says, He took upon Him the form of a \_\_\_\_\_.
14. What was His title in heaven?
15. How was Jesus in the likeness of man?
16. Jesus humbled Himself and became obedient unto \_\_\_\_\_.
17. Quote Matthew chapter 26 verse 41.
18. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 9.
19. What is the full meaning of Jesus?
20. How do we know that all of this was the will of Jesus, too?
21. At the name of Jesus \_\_\_\_\_ knee shall bow.
22. Prayers to the Father must be asked in \_\_\_\_\_ name.
23. What has Jesus given the Christian power of attorney to do?
24. What are some of the names He is called by in Isaiah chapter 9 verse 6?
25. What is every tongue to confess?
26. Who will that glorify?
27. What does the name Jesus Christ Lord tell us about our relationship to Him?
28. Quote John chapter 1 verse 14.
29. God has no \_\_\_\_\_, only children.
30. \_\_\_\_\_ has to receive Jesus for himself.
31. Who is responsible for your soul?
32. Quote Ephesians chapter 1 verse 18.
33. Quote Colossians chapter 1 verse 27.

We will begin this lesson in Philippians 2:14 "Do all things without murmurings and disputings:"

We found in the last lesson that a person's salvation is his own responsibility to obtain. Now, we see that we are not to murmur and dispute others. One of the things that had God angry at the children of Israel coming from Egypt to the promised land, was their constant murmuring. The murmurings, here, could, also, mean doubtings. If we are to do all things, we should do them gladly and not complain.

Philippians 2:15 "That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;"

The world around them was evil to the utmost. They must let the Light of Jesus shine forth in this very darkened place. That is really what missionaries do. They go to places where it is spiritually very dark, and they shine the Light of Jesus to do away with the darkness. Notice, the fact that they are sons of God. The son will do the will of the Father knowing full well that the Father's work is his work, also. We followers of Jesus are not completely blameless are harmless, but are working toward becoming that. At least, the desire of our heart is to be blameless and harmless.

Philippians 2:16 "Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain."

"The Word of Life" is the Bible and is, also, the Lord Jesus. Many other places in Paul's writings this "day of Christ", is spoken of as day of the Lord. Paul wants to believe that all of the people he led to the Lord would stay in Christianity, until the return of the Lord. Paul wants to feel that his life has caused someone to believe. Each of us want to believe that his life has been some benefit to the work of God.

Philippians 2:17 "Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all."

It seems as though Paul believes he will be martyred for the work of the Lord. He is saying, this would be a pleasure for him, and not a defeat. Notice the statement, your faith. He believes even the giving of his life for the sake of the gospel is for the benefit of those he had ministered to.

Philippians 2:18 "For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me."

Paul wants them to share in his joy, even if he is martyred.

Philippians 2:19 "But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state."

The main thing for us to see in this, is that even though Paul wanted to send Timothy, the Lord Jesus was really the one that had to send Timothy. If Paul sent Timothy without the approval of the Lord, the trip would be a

failure. Paul knows that Timothy would minister the same things he would minister, if he were there. Paul trained Timothy, and he was an extension of Paul. When Paul knows that Timothy is ministering to them, he will be pleased, because he will feel they are being taught the truth.

Philippians 2:20 "For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state."

Paul was so sure of Timothy, that he called him his own son in the faith. Timothy was trained totally by Paul. He thought the same way as Paul, because he was trained by Paul. There was no one else Paul could send who was like this. Timothy cared for these people, primarily, because Paul loved them.

Philippians 2:21 "For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's."

The dedication, even unto death, that Paul had for Jesus Christ was not shared by many of the Christians. Paul is saying above, they are more concerned with their own needs than the needs of others. It seems from what Paul says, here, that many were in the ministry for the wrong reasons.

Philippians 2:22 "But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel."

Paul is saying that his relationship with Timothy was as a son with a father. These people were already aware of the relationship that Paul had with Timothy. This serving was almost as a slave. At least, it was as a loving son to a father.

Philippians 2:23 "Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me."

Since Paul could not come at this time, the next best thing was to send Timothy. Paul really would not ever be able to go to Philippi again. He would end his days here in Rome.

Philippians 2:24 "But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly."

Paul loved this church at Philippi, and it was the desire of his heart that he would be able to go there personally. We can never overrule the will of God in these matters. Paul knew that whatever the Lord had planned for him, would be what he would do.

Philippians 2:25 "Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants."

It seemed that Paul had decided to wait a while to send Timothy and sends Epaphroditus in his stead. Perhaps, he even took the letter with him to these Philippians. The verse above is like a recommendation. The word "messenger" makes me believe he carried the letter. It seems as if he had taken care of Paul's needs while Paul was under house arrest. Epaphroditus was Paul's brother in the sense that all Christians are brothers, not that he was his physical brother.

Philippians 2:26 "For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick."

This illness seemed to be something of the nature of being heart sick and weary, possibly, because of the fact that Paul was under arrest. Notice, he longed after you all. It appears that his love, as Paul's, was to minister in the church at Philippi. Many believe he might have been the head of the church there, but there is no Biblical proof of that. Some illness is caused from exhaustion and being homesick. This could have been the problem here, we do not know. Whether this illness was emotional or physical, we can not say, but we will see in the next verse, that it was a very serious illness.

Philippians 2:27 "For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow."

We see from this verse, that God healed him. Paul is explaining how hard it would have been on him, if Epaphroditus had died.

Philippians 2:28 "I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful."

This, in itself, makes you believe that part of his sickness was depression over being homesick, and over seeing Paul daily in chains. It will even make Paul feel better to know that his friend is feeling better.

Philippians 2:29 "Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:"

"To hold him in reputation" would mean that they were to show him great respect. The Philippians would rather have seen Paul, but Paul is saying, don't let that show when you receive him. Receive him with joy.

Philippians 2:30 "Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me."

We see from this that Epaphroditus' illness was brought on by overwork. His concern for Paul had been greater than his concern for himself. Possibly, he had done without necessities for himself to give them to Paul, because of the statement {to supply your lack of service to me}.

## Philippians 4 Questions

1. Do all things without \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
2. A person's salvation is \_\_\_\_\_ responsibility.
3. Where is an example in the Bible, when God was angry at the people for their murmuring?
4. How are Christians to be in the midst of a perverse world?
5. Missionaries really do what?
6. We Christians are not completely blameless and harmless, but are \_\_\_\_\_.
7. What is the "Word of life"?
8. What is another way to say "day of Christ"?
9. What do we find in verse 17 that Paul believed about himself?
10. Who does Paul believe would be benefited, if he were martyred?
11. If he is martyred, Paul wants them to \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Even though Paul wanted Timothy to go, who had to send Timothy?
13. Why did Paul want Timothy to go to Philippi?
14. What is Paul speaking of, when he says Timothy is likeminded?
15. Verse 21 says, for all seek their \_\_\_\_\_.
16. What was the relationship with Paul and Timothy?
17. Serving Paul, as Timothy did, was almost as a \_\_\_\_\_.
18. Since Paul could not come to them, what was the next best thing to do?
19. Paul loved this church at Philippi and desired what in his heart?
20. Who did Paul send immediately to Philippi?
21. How does Paul describe him?
22. What does the word "messenger" cause the author to believe?
23. Verse 26 is probably speaking of what type of illness?
24. How sick was he?
25. What does verse 28 make you believe about his illness?
26. What does the statement, "hold such in reputation", mean?
27. Why was he nigh unto death?



We will begin this lesson in Philippians 3:1 "Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed [is] not grievous, but for you [it is] safe."

The word, "finally", here, indicates that this is summing up the things he had said to them in the last chapter. He sent Aphroditus, and wanted to send Timothy to them to keep them instructed in the ways he had started them in. He is saying, this letter of instruction is not hard to write, because he loves them and they know that he loves them. Anything he would say, would be well received, because they know what he would say would be in the way of instruction, not to criticize them, but to help them.

Philippians 3:2 "Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision."

"Dogs" is not speaking of an animal, but of the lost Gentile world. The main thing that Paul is warning them against in this, is the Judaizers who were trying to put them back under the law. They appear in the natural to be believers in Christ, when, in fact, they have not given up Judaism. Paul is saying, do not get back into the flesh religion. Christianity is of the spirit, not the flesh.

Philippians 3:3 "For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."

The circumcision of Christians is of the heart. This circumcision is not of the flesh, but the cutting away of the lust of the flesh from around the heart. God is a Spirit, and those that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. Flesh religion is pertaining to the ordinances of the law. The church of the Lord Jesus Christ is the maid child. Jesus fulfilled the law completely, when He gave His body and blood on the cross in full payment. We are no longer under the law. Christians are living in the grace of God. Christ in us is our hope of glory. The only rejoicing a Christian has is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Philippians 3:4 "Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:"

Paul had been a man of the law. He had been a Pharisee of the Pharisees. He had confidence in the fact that he had been circumcised the eighth day, and had lived by the law of Moses. God brought a greater than Moses, when He brought His only Son to bring us grace from the law. The law is not done away with, just fulfilled. Paul is saying here, if the flesh could save you, I would have been saved by the flesh. He learned better on the road to Damascus. Galatians 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness [come] by the law, then Christ is dead in vain. Hebrews 10:1 "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, [and] not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect." The law was fulfilled in Jesus' crucifixion.

Philippians 3:5 "Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, [of] the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;"

Paul is telling them that he had been more of a Jew than any of them, but he realized that was not the way to salvation. All of the things Paul said in verse 5 were true, but that was still not the way to heaven.

Philippians 3:6 "Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless."

Paul had kept the very letter of the Mosaic law. He thought he was doing God a favor when he persecuted the Christians. Paul was so sincere in what he was doing, that Jesus appeared to Paul in a very bright Light, so that Paul would believe Him. Paul believed and changed completely. Now, he is saying that these who were promoting Judaism must change too, if they desire to be saved. The old way is not the true way to God.

Philippians 3:7 "But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ."

Paul is saying, here, that he gave all of his position and former beliefs up to follow Christ. At one time, Paul had thought all of those things to be important, but now he has learned a better way.

Philippians 3:8 "Yea doubtless, and I count all things [but] loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them [but] dung, that I may win Christ,"

Paul was willing to turn his back on all the things he had been taught as a youth. He did not count anything in this world valuable enough to keep him from Christ. The Light of the world had shined in the heart of Paul, and he would never be the same again. Things of this world meant absolutely nothing to Paul, in comparison with Christ. The greatest possession any person can have, is Jesus Christ. Paul appreciated the greatness of being allowed to know Jesus Christ in reality.

Philippians 3:9 "And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:"

Until Paul met Jesus on the road to Damascus, he depended on his keeping the law to make him righteous before God. When the great Light of Jesus Christ shined on Paul, it made him see more clearly that he would never be righteous enough in himself to please God. Paul received the righteousness of Christ as a free gift. The righteousness of Christ, through the washing in the blood of Jesus Christ, is the only righteousness that will put us in right standing with the Father God. Jesus took our sin and clothed us in His righteousness, if we are truly Christians.

Philippians 3:10 "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;"

The eyes of his understanding had been opened, and he could see clearly the Lord Jesus Christ. To know Him is to believe in Him. The following Scriptures is how we must know Him. "Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." With His blood, He has saved us and with His power He has raised us. Because Jesus rose from the grave, we will rise, if we believe. Very few know the fellowship of His suffering. Paul thought it a privilege to suffer for Christ. To be able to share in His resurrection, we must share in His death. The flesh must die for the Spirit to live. Jesus is the Quickening Spirit, which makes all believers alive.

Philippians 3:11 "If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead."

Paul is humbly stating that his hope, as the hope of all believers, is the resurrection. Because Jesus lives, we shall live also.

Philippians 3:12 "Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus."

Paul, now, realizes that by his own efforts, he could not reach heaven. Everlasting life is a gift bestowed on all who believe. We see in the next Scripture what Paul is attempting to do. II Peter 3:18 "But grow in grace, and [in] the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him [be] glory both now and for ever. Amen."

Philippians 3:13 "Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but [this] one thing [I do], forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,"

Paul was like many of us. When he looked back to what he had done against the Christians, and in turn against Christ, it was a great sorrow to him. He had to forget about the past and do all he could do good in the future. Not any of us can change the past. It is useless to look back, unless we use it as a lesson. Start with this day and live for Jesus. We can look forward and try to do all we can that it is good. The Lord Jesus wiped the slate clean, when He forgave us of all of our sins. It is as if that part of our life never was. We become a new creature in Christ. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

Philippians 3:14 "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

God is calling everyone to a better life in the heavens. The calling of God, here, is speaking of the work Paul would do to bring the gospel of the Lord to the Gentile world. We are like Paul, in the fact that we can not fulfill the call on our life within ourself. The only way we can live the life God would have us to live is let the Lord Jesus live through us. Christ in us is the hope of glory. The Holy Spirit must lead and guide us for this to become a reality.

Philippians 3:15 "Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you."

We were reading in the verse above how Paul would grow in the Lord. This, then is saying, if he is to be a mature {perfect} Christian, he must be guided by the mind of Christ. Jesus {the Light} will brighten the path that we are to walk for us. He will lead us down this path that leads to everlasting life. If we stumble and fall, He will help us up, and we will walk again. If you are truly interested in serving God, He will show you the way. Seek, and you shall find God. Ask, and it shall be given unto you. Knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Jesus is the door we must go through to reach our heavenly home.

Philippians 3:16 "Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing."

In just a few words, this is saying, walk in the salvation you have received. Walk the narrow path of righteousness.

Philippians 3:17 "Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample."

Paul tells them, here, that he is walking that path. If they need someone to go with, just follow him.

Philippians 3:18 "(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, [that they are] the enemies of the cross of Christ:"

There are two very different paths a person may choose to walk in this life. The straight and narrow path leads to everlasting life in God. The broad path leads to destruction. The sad thing is that many who profess to know Christ walk too broad a path.

Philippians 3:19 "Whose end [is] destruction, whose God [is their] belly, and [whose] glory [is] in their shame, who mind earthly things.)"

The broad path that leads to destruction, is a path pleasing to the flesh of man. The flesh of man must be crucified, so that the spirit of man can follow God on the narrow path. In these lessons, I have explained what I believe about mankind. We are a spirit which dwells in a house of flesh. Our soul will either be ruled by the flesh and its desires, or it will be ruled by our spirit which wants to worship God. Romans 8:13 "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."

Philippians 3:20 "For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:"

The true Christian cares very little for the things of the earth. He is laying up treasures in heaven. This is just saying that believers in Christ are to live a heavenly minded life here on the earth. We watch the eastern sky for the coming of our Saviour Jesus Christ our Lord.

Philippians 3:21 "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself."

Thank goodness, we shed this old body of flesh which has caused us so much trouble, and take on a heavenly body. The best explanation of this I can give is in the following Scripture. I Corinthians 15:44 "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." Praise God this natural body will return to the dust that it came from and we will have a new heavenly body. Read all the rest of 1 Corinthians chapter 15 beginning with the 35th verse to get the full picture.

## Philippians 5 Questions

1. Finally, my brethren, \_\_\_\_\_ in the Lord.
2. What does "finally" in verse 1 indicate?
3. Why had Paul wanted to send Timothy to these Philippians?
4. In verse 2, who did he warn them to beware of?
5. Who are the "dogs" in verse 2?
6. What was the real thing Paul was telling them to beware of?
7. Who are the true circumcision?
8. The circumcision of a Christian is of the \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Who is the maid child?
10. What is our hope of glory?
11. The law is not done away with, but \_\_\_\_\_.
12. When did Paul learn better than to depend on the flesh?
13. Quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 21.
14. The law was fulfilled in Jesus' \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Give the description of Paul from verse 5.
16. Had Paul kept the Mosaic law?
17. What showed his zeal?
18. What did Paul give his position and former beliefs up for?
19. What had happened to Paul, so he would never be the same again?
20. What is the only righteousness God will accept?
21. Quote Philippians chapter 3 verse 10.
22. Quote Romans chapter 10 verse 10.
23. What is the hope of the believers?
24. Quote 2 Peter chapter 3 verse 18.
25. When we receive Jesus, the sin in our life is gone, as if it had never \_\_\_\_\_.
26. Quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 20.
27. How is the only way to be perfect?
28. What is verse 16 saying?
29. What are the two different paths a person may choose to walk?
30. The \_\_\_\_\_ cares very little for the things of this earth.
31. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 15 verse 44.

We will begin this lesson in Philippians 4:1 "Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, [my] dearly beloved."

In the last lesson, Paul had talked of the great resurrection as the hope of all believers. Now he says, in light of that, stand fast in the Lord. It is not enough for Paul to call them his brethren, he adds that he loves them dearly. He longs to be with them again, but that will not be on this earth. He loves these Philippians the most, because they love God and live for Him. He is proud of them, because of their great faith and charity. He calls them his crown, because it was through his ministry that they came to God. He uses dearly beloved, twice in this verse, showing the sincerity of the statement.

Philippians 4:2 "I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord."

Both of these are women. There was a more prominent group of women in this leadership than there was in Corinth or Galatia. Since they were prominent in the running of the church, it was very important that they be in one accord. The leaders of a church must always be in one accord, or there will be confusion in the church.

Philippians 4:3 "And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and [with] other my fellowlabourers, whose names [are] in the book of life."

I believe what Paul is speaking of in the word "yokefellow" is someone who worked side by side with him. Some believe this is speaking of Paul's wife, but I do not believe Paul was ever married. I believe this means they were yoked together for the common cause of the gospel. This yokefellow would have been someone in the Philippian church, because that would be the only way they could help these women who worked with Paul in the ministry. Clement would be with the two women mentioned in verse 2. Everyone who is saved should help whoever is ministering in the church. They should all be in one accord. Having their names in the book of life means they are saved through belief in Jesus Christ.

Philippians 4:4 "Rejoice in the Lord alway: [and] again I say, Rejoice."

Paul wants them to learn the joy of serving Jesus. Christians should rejoice more than all other people, because our names are in the Lamb's book of life. We have heaven to look forward to.

Philippians 4:5 "Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord [is] at hand."

The word that was translated moderation here, was translated as gentleness in 2 Corinthians chapter 10 verse 1. II Corinthians 10:1 "Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence [am] base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:"

Whether it should mean be moderate in all things, or to be gentle to all, it doesn't matter. They both are headed in the same direction. A gentle person is moderate. I believe this moderation is in everything in our life. Women dressing in moderation, is a very good example of what I am speaking of. Moderation should be practiced by men and women in all walks of our life; in what we drink, and what we eat, and especially in the way we act. "The Lord is at hand", means just what it says. I am looking for the return of the Lord at any moment. Be ready, for He comes in an hour when you think not.

Philippians 4:6 "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God."

Christians should not go around wringing their hands in worry. Worry is lack of faith. We should trust the Lord in every aspect of our life. Supplication, in the verse above, means petition. Prayer should not be just a time to request things of God that we want. We should go to Him in prayer, thanking Him for all He has already done for us. We should praise Him for who He is, and then make our request known. God is loving and He will give you the desire of your heart, if you love Him as He loves you. Psalms 37:4 "Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart."

Philippians 4:7 "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus."

Jesus is the King of Peace. This is the kind of peace that we have in the midst of problems. Look at the promise that should bring perfect peace to all believers. Psalms 91:7 "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; [but] it shall not come nigh thee." This peace passes all understanding, because it is in the midst of the problem. Remember, with me, God saved Noah in the flood, not from the flood. Knowing all of this, we should have perfect peace in our mind and heart, knowing that God takes care of us. Get your eyes off of the circumstances around you, and know within yourself that God will take care of you.

Philippians 4:8 "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things [are] honest, whatsoever things [are] just, whatsoever things [are] pure, whatsoever things [are] lovely, whatsoever things [are] of good report; if [there be] any virtue, and if [there be] any praise, think on these things."

Paul is saying, keep your mind and your heart stayed on the good things of God. Christians should not be negative. We should always look on the bright side. There is more than enough despair in the world without the Christians adding to it. Be positive in this negative world, bring hope in Jesus to the lost world. Matthew 5:16 "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." It is the responsibility of every Christian to be a bright light, reflecting the Light of Jesus to this lost world. You may be somebody's only look at what Christ is all about. Give them hope, not more despair.

Philippians 4:9 "Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you."



Paul is encouraging them to go out and win souls for Christ. Don't just be a hearer of the Word of God, be a doer of the Word of God. I hear so many say, I do not know enough to lead someone to Christ. If you are saved, you know more than those who are lost. Share what you do know. If you are a Christian, walk like Christ, talk like Christ and do Christlike things. John 14:12 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." If you feel that you are not capable of ministering to others, let Christ minister to them through you.

Philippians 4:10 "But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity."

As we said earlier in these lessons, this was the only church that Paul would accept help from. They were a poor church, but they loved a lot. This is Paul's way of thanking them for helping him, when they had opportunity to do so.

Philippians 4:11 "Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [therewith] to be content."

Paul probably had been a wealthy man when he was a Pharisee, before he came to the Lord. We said earlier, Paul was not concerned at all about things of this earth. He enjoyed whatever provision he had and was not concerned about that which he did not have. He knew that God would provide for all of his needs, not his greeds. The parable of the sparrow teaches that.

Philippians 4:12 "I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need."

Paul had learned something, we all need to learn. He learned that his happiness was not in the things he had, but were in God. True joy comes from God and is a feeling inside of us, regardless of the circumstances around us. Even the need sometimes suffered can turn into a blessing from God. Paul's secret was that he was in this world, but not of this world. He refused to be controlled in his emotions by hardships around him.

Philippians 4:13 "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."

Every Christian should have this implanted in their heart. Things that are impossible in the flesh are more than possible through Christ who is our strength. The secret is realizing that it is not our strength, but His.

Philippians 4:14 "Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction."

Paul says here, even though I could have gotten along without your help, it is good that you helped. They realized there was a need, and they took care of Paul's need. They will be blessed of God for it.

Philippians 4:15 "Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only."

Every person who ministers the Word of God, whether missionary are local minister, needs a church like Philippi that will take care of that need. Those who minister should never have to raise their own money. They need to stay in the Word of God and prayer, and let others who are called furnish the needs to do their job. One of the greatest callings {in my opinion} is to have the gift of a giving heart. Paul is telling this church at Philippi that they were the only ones who helped him with his needs.

Philippians 4:16 "For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity."

Paul is reminding them of the times they helped, and letting them know that he has not forgotten their generosity.

Philippians 4:17 "Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account."

Paul appreciated the gift, but what pleased him the most about it, was the fact that they had matured as Christians and were bearing fruit. Giving freely to those in need is certainly fruit bearing.

Philippians 4:18 "But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things [which were sent] from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God."

Epaphroditus had brought things from the church at Philippi to take care of Paul's needs here in Rome. They had not forgotten him, even though he was a prisoner. He is saying, in this, I have all of my needs met because of your generosity toward me. He, also, says he accepts these things in his name and in the name of God. God will not forget their generous heart either.

Philippians 4:19 "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

Because they were so generous in their giving to Paul, and really to God, God will bless them abundantly and take care of all their needs. Give, and it shall be given to you pressed down and running over. Notice, it is according to His riches, and He really owns it all. You cannot outgive God. He multiplies when giving back to you, what you have given with no hope of return. Do not give expecting to get. Give without hope of return, and God will give you so much your cup will not be able to hold it all.

Philippians 4:20 "Now unto God and our Father [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen."

This is so typical of Paul. He ends with praises to God. This is speaking of God the Father, God the Word {Jesus} the Son, and God the Holy Spirit.

Philippians 4:21 "Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you."

This, too, is typical of Paul. He sends greetings to all the brothers and sisters in Christ, and sends it from himself and all the believers with him.

Philippians 4:22 "All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household."

There is a little morsel in this. We know that Paul's stay as a prisoner of Caesar has not been unfruitful, because he speaks of the converts to Christianity in Caesar's household.

Philippians 4:23 "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you all. Amen."

We see in Paul's writings, that Paul begins and ends his letters with grace. This is a benediction favorite of Paul's. I must say along with Paul, so be it {Amen}.

## Philippians 6 Questions

1. What two things does Paul call the Philippians in verse 1?
2. What is the hope of all believers?
3. What words show how Paul feels about these Philippians?
4. Why does Paul love them so much?
5. What 2 women does Paul speak to in verse 2?
6. What instructions did he give them?
7. Who does the author believe the yokefellow to be in verse 3?
8. What was the yokefellow to do?
9. What, in verse 3, did all of these people have in common?
10. When are Christians to rejoice?
11. Why should Christians rejoice more than other people?
12. Quote Philippians chapter 4 verse 5.
13. What are some things we should do in moderation?
14. What does the statement "the Lord is at hand" mean?
15. How are we to let our request be known unto God?
16. Worry is lack of \_\_\_\_\_.
17. Quote Psalms chapter 37 verse 4.
18. Who is King of Peace?
19. What is the promise, in Psalms, that should bring peace to believers?
20. Noah was saved \_\_\_\_\_ the flood, not \_\_\_\_\_ the flood.
21. Get your eyes off the \_\_\_\_\_ around you.
22. Quote Philippians chapter 4 verse 8.
23. Christians should not be \_\_\_\_\_.
24. Quote Matthew chapter 5 verse 16.
25. What is the responsibility of every believer to reflect?
26. Do not just be a \_\_\_\_\_ of the Word, be a \_\_\_\_\_.
27. Quote John chapter 14 verse 12.
28. When had they helped Paul?
29. Paul said, "for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be \_\_\_\_\_."
30. I know both how to be \_\_\_\_\_, and how to \_\_\_\_\_.
31. Memorize and quote Philippians chapter 4 verse 13.
32. Who was the only church that helped Paul with his needs?
33. In verse 17, Paul desired \_\_\_\_\_ that may abound to your account, more than gifts.
34. Who had brought the gifts to Paul from the Philippians?
35. Quote Philippians chapter 4 verse 19.
36. Who did Paul tell them to salute?
37. How do we know some in Caesar's house came to Christ?
38. Paul begins and ends his letters with what?

This letter was written to the church at Colosse. This was located in Asia Minor. Paul wrote this letter from Rome somewhere between 60 and 64 A.D. It seems that the people in this area were caught up in the power of the mind. There is some question about whether Paul started the church at Colosse, if he did, it was on his third missionary trip. I personally believe that he did start the church and had become concerned about the direction the church was headed. Some of the men he trained could have physically started it. It still would have been Paul's church.

In some cultures today, mind control is still being practiced as a kind of religion.

The main message in Colossians is Christ is the head of the church.

We will now begin the verse by verse study in Colossians 1:1 "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus [our] brother,"

In this very first verse, we see that Paul wrote the letter. Timothy was with Paul at the time of the writing and was in agreement with what was said. We have mentioned several times the qualifications of an apostle, and Paul fit every one of them. We do not question that Paul was, in fact, an apostle. We also agreed that Paul was chosen by God to bring the gospel to the Gentiles in particular, and unto all mankind as opportunity arose. Timothy is spoken of as brother of Paul, when in fact, he was not related to Paul in the physical. He was a brother in the sense that all believers in Christ are brothers.

Colossians 1:2 "To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ."

This letter was addressed to the people of the church in Colosse who had believed Jesus Christ to be their Saviour. Here, again, we see that all believers are brothers in Christ. Paul's letters always start with grace. Grace is a free gift from God, which brings the peace spoken of here. The saints, spoken of here, have received this as a gift after believing in Jesus. We see honor given to the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ here. The name Lord Jesus Christ tells us who, and what, Jesus really is. He is our King, our Saviour, the Messiah, the Anointed One.

Colossians 1:3 "We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,"

Paul, always starts his letters on a positive note. This is no exception. They are in the constant prayers of Paul.

Colossians 1:4 "Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love [which ye have] to all the saints,"

More than anything in the letter, this indicates that Paul might not have founded the church here. It is as if he is saying, all that he knows about this church is what he has heard others saying. The things Paul mentions here that he has heard are good things. The very first thing is

that they have set their faith in Jesus Christ. It appears, also, that this is a church of great love for God and for all of the believers.

Colossians 1:5 "For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;"

The hope is of the resurrection to eternal life in heaven. Paul says here, You have been taught the truth of the gospel and you believed. Paul has commented on their faith and love, and both of these are things that will get them to heaven.

Colossians 1:6 "Which is come unto you, as [it is] in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as [it doth] also in you, since the day ye heard [of it], and knew the grace of God in truth:"

This same gospel had been taught in all the known world of that time. Actually, love is a fruit that was brought forth by their faith in Jesus. Wherever this gospel is preached in all the world, it produces fruit. Galatians 1:11 "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man." The good news of the gospel is not a man-made belief, but comes from God Himself. Christianity is contagious. In the beginning it spread very rapidly. This happened in part because of the many eyewitnesses to Jesus. We see that many times thousands were saved in one day. Acts 2:41 "Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added [unto them] about three thousand souls." Paul is saying, these people at Colosse have been very productive in bringing in new Christians ever since they heard the gospel themselves.

Colossians 1:7 "As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;"

Now we see that Epaphras was one of the ministers who had brought the truth of the gospel to the church here. Paul speaks highly of Epaphras, who had served with Paul on some of his missionary journeys. He had ministered here being sent by Paul. He had worked with Paul, and the message was the same as Paul's. Paul is saying that Epaphras brings a true message of the gospel of Christ.

Colossians 1:8 "Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit."

It seems as though it was Epaphras who had told Paul of the great love of these people. Spirit, here, is speaking of the Holy Spirit. None of us know how to truly love, until the Spirit comes and teaches us how to love. Man's love is because. God's love is in spite of.

Colossians 1:9 "For this cause we also, since the day we heard [it], do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;"

We have mentioned so many times in these lessons, that wisdom is a gift from God and knowledge is accumulated learning. The way we can learn of God's will, is to study His Holy Word. Then, Paul is saying, he had prayed that they would study God's Word and find out what God's will for their lives is. This spiritual understanding, here, is speaking of being guided into all truth by the Holy Spirit of God.

Colossians 1:10 "That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;"

To obey God's will in our life pleases God. When we become a new creature in Christ through accepting Jesus as Saviour, we are expected of God to walk in that newness of life. The only way we can walk worthy is to allow Jesus to live and walk in us. We must be fruit bearers. God expects every Christian to produce other Christians. The best way to do all of this, is to stay in the study of God's Word and accumulate His knowledge in us.

Colossians 1:11 " Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;"

It is the power of God within which strengthens the inner man. The power of the Holy Spirit within produces the patience, longsuffering, and joyfulness.

Colossians 1:12 "Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:"

It is the Father through Jesus Christ our Lord which makes us acceptable unto Him. The righteousness of Christ puts us in right standing with the Father. Jesus is the Light of the world. Acts 26:18 "To open their eyes, [and] to turn [them] from darkness to light, and [from] the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Our inheritance is in Jesus. We receive the inheritance because of our faith. Hebrews 9:15 "And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions [that were] under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance." John 8:12 "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." We are in Light, if we are Christians, because we are in Jesus and He is the Light.

## Colossians 1 Questions

1. Who was the letter written to?
2. Where was Paul when he wrote this book.
3. Approximately when was it written?
4. The people in this area were caught up in what?
5. What is the main message in Colossians?
6. What does Paul call himself in verse 1?
7. Why did Paul become an apostle?
8. In what sense was Timothy Paul's brother?
9. Who was the letter addressed to?
10. What do Paul's letters always start with?
11. What does the name, Lord Jesus Christ, tell us?
12. What had Paul heard about them?
13. What is the hope of the believer?
14. Wherever in the world this gospel is preached it produces \_\_\_\_\_.
15. In Acts chapter 2 verse 41, how many souls are added in one day?
16. Paul names \_\_\_\_\_ who is a faithful minister to them?
17. Who had told Paul of the great love of these people?
18. Paul was praying that they be filled with what?
19. How do wisdom and knowledge differ?
20. That ye might walk \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord.
21. How can we walk worthy?
22. What strengthens the inner man?
23. What puts us in right standing with the Father?
24. Quote Acts chapter 26 verse 18.
25. Who is the mediator of the New Testament?
26. We receive an inheritance, because of our \_\_\_\_\_.
27. Quote John chapter 8 verse 12.



We will begin this lesson in Colossians 1:13 "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated [us] into the kingdom of his dear Son:"

In the last lesson, we began by speaking of how we are to walk in the Light of the Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour. Light does away with darkness. Darkness is the absence of Light. Darkness does not need a generator, Light demands a generator. The source of all power of Light is Jesus Christ who is the Light. Darkness has no power over Light. Light destroys darkness. Before we come to Jesus, we are living in darkness. Paul was very familiar with this, because it was the Light of Jesus that stopped him in his tracks and turned him around. This power of darkness is the dominion of Satan. Satan can not survive when the Light of the world is applied. Darkness is, and always has been, opposed to the Light. Acts 26:18 "To open their eyes, [and] to turn [them] from darkness to light, and [from] the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." When we become a Christian, we are snatched away from Satan and become, immediately, sons of God.

Colossians 1:14 "In whom we have redemption through his blood, [even] the forgiveness of sins:"

It was the precious shed blood of Jesus that abolished our sins. The blood of an animal in the sacrifices, in the Old Testament, for sin could not do away with sin, or clear the conscience of the sinner. The blood of an animal covered the sin. The precious blood of Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, abolished sin for those who will believe. Revelation 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood," We will see in the following Scripture that Jesus paid the price for our sin, when He shed His blood on the cross to remove our sin. Matthew 26:28 "For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." This next Scripture says it all. I John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."

Colossians 1:15 "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:"

We are now looking at the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the image of the Father. John 14:9 "Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou [then], Shew us the Father?" This one Scripture lets us know that Jesus is the image of His Father. Jesus is the only begotten Son of the Father. You and I are sons of God through adoption. Jesus is Creator God. We are His creation. Psalms 89:27 "Also I will make him [my] firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." The Spirit of God hovered over Mary and she conceived of the Spirit of God. Jesus was the firstborn Son of God. Christians are the sons of God being purchased for the Father with the precious shed blood of Jesus. God is a Spirit. He is, also, the presence of the greatest Light there is. Jesus is

the reflection of the Father, not in the physical sense, but in the spiritual sense. It is impossible to see a form of God, because the Light that surrounds Him and is really Him is impossible to separate. He is, in fact, the brightness of the glory of the Eternal God.

Colossians 1:16 "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether [they be] thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:"

As we said before, the One we call Jesus, who was the Word of God in heaven, is Creator God. John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John 1:2 "The same was in the beginning with God." John 1:3 "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." The universe, and everything in it, was created by the Lord. We see in the next verse why He created them. Revelation 4:11 "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." God is Spirit, so we can see that it would not be just the things we can see with our physical eyes that He created. Actually, man is a spirit. We are made in the image of God, and if God is Spirit, then we are spirit. We live in a house of flesh, but the real person within that flesh is spirit. We could get into a deep study here on the fact that all things that exist, are actually existing in His power. He gave all things, whether visible or invisible, the power to be. It is the Lord who really decides who will be president or king. This is one reason we must respect the office. Sometimes we cannot respect the officeholder, but we must respect the office. It is a creation of the Word of God. All existence was in Him from the beginning. The purposes of God are sometimes carried through by those He has given power and authority on the earth.

Colossians 1:17 "And he is before all things, and by him all things consist."

We read in Genesis, In the beginning God. This word used for God is covered in the following Scripture. I John 5:7 "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." They are all the Spirit of God. Each is separate, but are all in total agreement in the Spirit. Notice, in the few words from Genesis, it says "in", not at. We are speaking of the great I Am. I Am, means, the Eternal One who exists. I Am is the present tense, but that present tense is for all of eternity. God is God of those who live. We live, and move, and have our being in Jesus Christ our Lord. Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End.

Colossians 1:18 "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all [things] he might have the preeminence."

The body of Christ is His church. Every believer in Christ is part of that body. Jesus is the first of the firstfruits. Because He arose, We shall rise, also. We are the inheritance of Jesus Christ. He has quickened our spirit to everlasting life in Him. Flesh and blood does not inherit the kingdom. John 3:6 "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." There is a natural body and there is a

spiritual body. It is the spiritual body which make up the body of Christ. We must bear in mind that He is the head, we make up the body.

Colossians 1:19 "For it pleased [the Father] that in him should all fulness dwell;"

We will see in the next chapter of this book the following. Colossians 2:9 "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." Actually the Spirit of the Father, Word, and Holy Ghost were all caught up in the working of the Spirit within the body of Jesus. They all agreed on the plan of salvation, even at the beginning. Just as all 3 were present at the baptism of Jesus. Jesus, being baptized, the Voice from heaven saying this is my beloved Son {Father}, and the Dove of the Holy Spirit which lit upon Jesus. Their plans were being carried out in Jesus. They were all pleased with their plan in Him.

Colossians 1:20 "And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, [I say], whether [they be] things in earth, or things in heaven."

Jesus is the One who reconciles and He is the reconciliation, as well. The blood of Jesus Christ puts all who will believe in reconciliation with God. It is very difficult to separate Jesus from the Father here. Jesus opened the entrance to the Father when the veil was torn from top to bottom in the temple when He was crucified. His blood makes it possible for all who believe to stand in front of Jesus {the Judge of the world} justified. In that sense, He reconciled us to himself and with the Father with His shed blood at Calvary. We know, also, that Jesus is the King of Peace. To know that you are just as if you had never sinned {justified} would bring you perfect peace. Jesus {the Word} is Creator God. It is understandable that He would be the One to justify His creation. Since He created all things, He also justified all things.

Colossians 1:21 "And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in [your] mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled"

To be "alienated" is to be away from God. The mind is an enemy of God, before it is changed to the mind of Christ. Romans 8:7 "Because the carnal mind [is] enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." The carnal mind is enemy of God, because it is of the flesh. All of mankind had a fleshly nature, before they came to God. The mind of man is really not what the Lord Jesus wants He wants your heart. When our heart is stayed upon God, then the mind will follow.

Colossians 1:22 "In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:"

It was the body of the Lord Jesus Christ that suffered death for our sins. It is very important for them to realize that Jesus had a physical body. He suffered on the cross in His body of flesh, as you or I would suffer. We are without blemish, without blame, in fact justified by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus made us acceptable before the Father, when He washed us in His precious blood. It is Jesus who made us acceptable to stand before Himself as Judge of the world. He, also, opened the way to the Father for us.

Colossians 1:23 "If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and [be] not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, [and] which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;"

Paul is expressing the fact that they must continue in the faith they have received. The only way to be "grounded and settled", is to study the Bible, and have faith in it. Paul says, that the Word of God had been preached to every human. Probably, this means the known world at that time. It could even mean the world around Israel. Paul is saying, he has done all he could to spread the Word to all of humanity.

Colossians 1:24 "Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:"

Paul counted it a pleasure to suffer for Christ. He was willing to suffer so that these Colossians could know the truth. The body, in the verse above, is the body of Christ, the church.

Colossians 1:25 "Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;"

"Dispensation", in the verse above, means administration. Paul had been chosen of God for this particular job. Paul was a chosen vessel to bring the good news of the gospel to the Gentiles, and when convenient to others. The main people he was to preach to was the Gentiles, of which this church was one.

Colossians 1:26 "[Even] the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:"

The mystery is the simpleness of the gospel of Jesus Christ. The fact that Christians are saved by the shed blood of Jesus at the crucifixion, is a mystery to all but the believers in Christ. The truth is hid from those who do not believe. It is through the Holy Spirit teaching and guiding us, that we understand the mystery. Jesus is not only what is revealed, but is the Revealer, as well. I Corinthians 1:23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; To those who do not accept Jesus as their Saviour, it is foolishness.

Colossians 1:27 "To whom God would make known what [is] the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:"

It is the will of God for those who believe in Jesus Christ to receive the knowledge of the mystery, which is, Christ in you, and is your hope of Glory. We have discussed before that what really happens when a Christian is baptized is, he is buried in a watery grave and rises to new life in Jesus. The life that this Christian lives after he, or she has received Jesus, is actually Jesus living in them. The Christian is dead to the lust of the world through the desires of the flesh. They are now quickened in their spirit to everlasting life in Jesus Christ. The hope is in the resurrection.

Colossians 1:28 "Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:"

This is what I call making Jesus Christ Lord of your life. We are not perfect in the flesh, but in the spirit. The Christ in us is perfect. We have put on Christ, as well as having Him inside of us. Not only that, but He has clothed us in a white linen garment {free from sin} washed in His blood. We have put on His righteousness.

Colossians 1:29 "Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily."

This is simply saying, Paul desires them to have the same relationship with the Lord Jesus that he has. He worked hard to win them all to Christ. His striving was not for his own benefit, but for the benefit of the people he preached to. Paul knows that even the desire to help them, is Christ in him wanting to help them.

## Colossians 2 Questions

1. Quote Colossians chapter 1 verse 13.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ does away with darkness.
3. Darkness is the absence of \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Darkness does not need a \_\_\_\_\_, but Light demands a \_\_\_\_\_.
5. What caused Paul's life to change?
6. This power of darkness is the dominion of \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Quote Acts chapter 26 verse 18.
8. What do Christians become when they are snatched away from Satan?
9. We have redemption through His \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Tell what the difference is between the blood of the animal given for sin and the blood of Jesus?
11. Who did Jesus abolish sin for?
12. Quote Revelation chapter 1 verse 5.
13. Quote Matthew chapter 26 verse 28.
14. Quote 1 John chapter 1 verse 7.
15. What is Jesus called in verse 15?
16. Quote John chapter 14 verse 9.
17. Jesus is the only \_\_\_\_\_ Son of the Father.
18. All Christians are sons of God by \_\_\_\_\_.
19. Who did Mary conceive of?
20. What was the price paid for the Christians to be adopted sons?
21. Jesus is the reflection of the Father, not in the \_\_\_\_\_ sense, but in the \_\_\_\_\_.
22. He is, in fact, the brightness of the glory of the \_\_\_\_\_.
23. For by Him were all things \_\_\_\_\_.
24. Is this creation just in the earth?
25. What was the name of Jesus in heaven, before He was named Jesus?
26. Quote John chapter 1 verses 1 through 3.
27. Why was all of creation created?
28. Describe what we are?
29. Why must we respect the office of president or king?
30. Quote 1 John chapter 5 verse 7.
31. Who is the great I AM?
32. What names of Jesus show His eternity?
33. If Jesus is the head, who is the body?
34. In this instance, what is the body?
35. Quote John chapter 3 verse 6.
36. In whom does all the fulness of the Godhead dwell, bodily?
37. How were the Father, Word, and Holy Ghost represented at the baptism of Jesus?
38. How did He reconcile all things unto Himself?
39. When did Jesus open the way to the Father for the believers?
40. Who is Creator God?
41. What does "alienated" mean?
42. The \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord Jesus suffered and died for our sins.
43. How did Jesus make us acceptable unto the Father?
44. What does "grounded and settled", in verse 23, mean?
45. What is the mystery hidden from the world?
46. Christ in you, the \_\_\_\_\_ of glory.
47. How can we be perfect?

We will begin the lesson in Colossians 2:1 "For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and [for] them at Laodicea, and [for] as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;"

We see in this verse, that Paul had sent some of his people who actually did the founding of the church. It was at Paul's direction, so in a sense Paul did start this church. Paul had not actually been with them in person, because we see that they had not seen Paul's face. In the first lesson, we had discussed that Paul started the church, and he did, because he had sent men that he had trained here. The persons who worked with Paul had been trained by him, and they were actually working under his supervision. Paul's concern for them was the same as for the churches he physically started, because he felt responsible for what had been taught them at the first.

Colossians 2:2 "That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;"

Paul is trying to do what he can to put them at ease. Paul is trying to emphasize the bond that should be between all believers in Christ. The heart of man is what he really is. Whatever we believe in our heart determines what we really are. The following Scriptures have a great deal toward the explanation of the mystery. Matthew 11:25 "At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." Matthew 11:26 "Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight." Matthew 11:27 "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and [he] to whomsoever the Son will reveal [him]." One of the most important parts of our salvation is found in Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." We may not fully understand how salvation is accomplished. We must believe that Jesus paid the price for our salvation, and that He rose from the dead. This must not be a surface confession of this, we must truly believe in our heart.

Colossians 2:3 "In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge."

All wisdom and knowledge are of God. Wisdom, that we have, is a gift from God. The treasure of knowledge can be ours by the study of the Bible. The Holy Spirit reveals to us exactly what it is saying.

Colossians 2:4 "And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words."

Man's knowledge and wisdom gotten from the world are not truth. God is Truth. From the very beginning, there had been false teachers who were there to try to separate the new converts from the realities of God. One thing

that should have triggered them, and should trigger us, that something is false, is if it appeals to the flesh.

Colossians 2:5 "For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ."

This appears, to me, to be very much like many of the churches of our day. They really are Christians, and really do want to do the will of God. They have just listened to some teachers who have confused them in certain areas. They were caught up in knowledge and the power of the mind. Unknowingly, they had been deceived. They had great faith in Christ. Paul had discerned their problem in his spirit, since he was not there in person. He rejoiced over their faith in Christ being firm, but wanted them to be careful not to get into mind control.

Colossians 2:6 "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, [so] walk ye in him:"

This is just saying, walk every day with Christ in you making your decisions. Depend on His power within you, and not on your own power.

Colossians 2:7 "Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving."

Paul is saying, let your roots be in Jesus Christ. Base everything on Jesus, your rock of foundation. Keep the faith in Jesus Christ. Be like an old oak tree that wind cannot easily move. When winds of false doctrine come you will not be shaken, because you have your roots in Jesus. Have faith. Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Think back on the teaching that brought you to the Lord in the first place. Be thankful to God for all things.

Colossians 2:8 "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."

Paul is trying to remind them that it was not their great knowledge that brought them to Christ, but simple faith. The worldly education of man builds up the man. This brings vanity and pride, which God is opposed to. The Jews had followed the traditions of men, and they had missed God. Paul is saying, fix your thoughts and faith in Christ. Philosophy, many times, questions God. Have faith, do not question God's purposes.

Colossians 2:9 "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily."

When Jesus came to this earth to minister and save the lost, it was the will, of not only Himself, but the Father and the Holy Ghost, as well. John 14:10 "Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works." The fulness of the Godhead bodily means that God the Father, God the Word {Jesus}, and God the Holy Spirit, all are Spirit, and the fulness of the Spirit of God dwelled in the body of Jesus on this earth. The fulness of the Power, goodness, wisdom, etc. was in the flesh of Jesus. The power in the body of Jesus was without measure. He was



actually God with us "Emmanuel". He was the Spirit of God made real in the flesh.

Colossians 2:10 "And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:"

The key words in this Scripture is {in Him}. We are hid in Christ, if we are Christians. It is actually the shed blood of Jesus covering the Christian which hides us from the enemy. Even the principalities and powers are all subject unto Him. Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;"

Colossians 2:11 "In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:"

This is speaking of the circumcision of the heart which occurs when we receive Jesus as our Saviour. Jesus spiritually cuts away all the flesh away from the heart, and gives us a heart stayed upon Him. Romans 2:29 "But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God." This heart is what makes us a new creature in Christ. This new body desires to please God. We are no longer a flesh man, but a spiritual man. Our sins were nailed to the cross. We have now been quickened by the Spirit through faith in Jesus Christ.

Colossians 2:12 "Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with [him] through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead."

When we are baptized, we bury this body of flesh in the water and rise to new life in Him. We are then a new creature in Christ. Romans 6:3 "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" Romans 6:4 "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Romans 6:5 "For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also [in the likeness] of [his] resurrection:"

Colossians 2:13 "And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;"

The penalty for sin is death. We were condemned to eternal death before we received life in Jesus Christ. I love the word "all" in the verse above. When He took our sin on His body on the cross, it abolished all of our sin. When He rose on the third day, it gave all believers in Christ the hope that they would rise, also. Jesus is the quickening Spirit. He is life. When we receive Him, we receive Life. We are justified {just as if we had never sinned}, because Jesus destroyed our sin.

Colossians 2:14 "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;"

The word "blotting" means that they were done away with forever. Our sin was not covered, it was blotted out. Our sin is gone. Our sin died on the body of Jesus on the cross. Acts 3:19 "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;" Jesus fulfilled the law, when He was our perfect sacrifice on the cross. He was, in fact, our Substitute.

Colossians 2:15 "[And] having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it."

Sin was a terrible power over all of us, before we were saved. The penalty of sin {death} was a constant threat. Usually principalities and powers are speaking of the power of darkness. It was Satan, who Jesus destroyed on the cross. Satan was defeated. He even lost the keys to hell. Jesus took them away from him. Jesus went into hell, and took the keys, and brought out many captives with Him.

Colossians 2:16 "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath [days]:"

The only Judge that Christians should be concerned with is Jesus. Jesus has placed His law in the heart of the Christian. We call it conscience. If you do not feel guilty for not keeping these specified days, it is because you have a clear conscience. The men spoken of, here, are those who would put you back under the law. You can not please men. Stop trying. Just please God.

Colossians 2:17 "Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body [is] of Christ."

If we are the body of Christ and He is the Head, we should do as the Head instructs us. He controls us.

Colossians 2:18 "Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,"

Angels are part of the creation. They are not the Creator. We should worship and serve only God. This is the mistake that 1/3 of the angels made when they followed the archangel Lucifer. The best advice is worship the Creator and not any of His creation.

Colossians 2:19 "And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God."

All Christians, who make up the body of Christ, should grow by letting the Head {Jesus Christ} direct them in all they do. The body can only function properly when the head gives the signals to each part of the body. In a human, the brain sends impulses to the arms and legs and other parts of the body for them to function properly. If the signals are not received from the brain, the other parts of the body do not function properly. It is the same thing in the spiritual sense. Let the Head control the body, or else the body will not function properly.

Colossians 2:20 "Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,"

When you are dead, you do not have to follow ordinances. You do not have to pay taxes when you are dead. This is just saying, that to be dead in Christ took care of all of the fulfillment of ordinances. When you are in Christ, He makes the decisions. It is no longer necessary to have a set of rules to go by. Christ breaks no spiritual laws. The verse above is showing that true Christianity makes you one with Christ. There is no law against the activities of Christ.

Colossians 2:21 "(Touch not; taste not; handle not;)"

This was one of the things that made the Pharisees so angry with Jesus. He did all of the above. We know that the Jews were very careful to keep all of the ordinances. Jesus fulfilled these ordinances on the cross.

Colossians 2:22 "Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?"

What you touch, or put into the mouth, does not defile you. The two following Scriptures say it best. Matthew 15:20 "These are [the things] which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man." Mark 7:15 "There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man."

Colossians 2:23 "Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh."

In this, Paul is still reminding them that many things that appear to be wise to the flesh of man, are not necessarily wise in God's sight. It is good to crucify your flesh, but if it is done to prove something to the world, it is wrong. Our salvation lies in Christ alone, not in any will worship on our part.

### Colossians 3 Questions

1. What does verse 1 reveal about the founding of this church?
2. How, then, did Paul found this church?
3. What is Paul trying to emphasize in verse 2?
4. What shows us what a man really is?
5. Quote Matthew chapter 11 verse 25.
6. What is the most important thing that brings us salvation?
7. All wisdom and knowledge are of \_\_\_\_\_.
8. How can the treasure of knowledge be ours?
9. How were they trying to beguile these Christians?
10. What is one thing that should make us know a teaching is false?
11. Paul was not with them in person, but in what?
12. What does verse 6 mean by "walk ye in Him"?
13. What is Paul saying in verse 7?
14. Beware lest any man spoil you through \_\_\_\_\_.
15. What had brought them to Christ?
16. For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the \_\_\_\_\_.
17. Quote John chapter 14 verse 10.
18. What does "Emmanuel" mean?
19. What is the key word in verse 10?
20. What hides us from the enemy, if we are Christians?
21. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 10.
22. When is the heart circumcised?
23. We are no longer a flesh man, but a \_\_\_\_\_ man.
24. We have now been quickened by the Spirit through \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.
25. Describe what happens to us when we are baptized.
26. Quote Romans chapter 6 verses 3 through 5.
27. The penalty for sin is \_\_\_\_\_.
28. When was our sin abolished?
29. Who is the quickening Spirit?
30. What has Jesus done with the handwriting of ordinances?
31. Who, specifically, did Jesus defeat on the cross?
32. How many of the angels followed Lucifer out of heaven?
33. What causes the body to function properly?
34. True Christianity makes you one with \_\_\_\_\_.
35. Quote Mark chapter 7 verse 15.

We will begin this lesson in Colossians 3:1 "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."

Christians are in this world, but not of this world. Our home is in heaven. We are seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus. We are strangers in this land. We are foreigners, since our homeland is heaven. We are to lay up our treasures in heaven, not here on this earth. We should get our eyes off the circumstances which surround us on this earth. We should keep our eyes on Jesus and heaven. The desires of this earth, and of our flesh, should be far from us. We should be looking to heavenly rewards. Jesus is seated in heaven at the right hand of the Father, because His work is done. It was done when He said, It is finished, on the cross.

Colossians 3:2 "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth."

Our affections should be for our home in heaven. We should not love the earth.

Colossians 3:3 "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."

We are dead to this world, dead to fleshly desires, even dead to sin, itself. We must be buried with Him, to rise to new life in Him. It is a mystery, indeed that we are in Christ and He is in us. We are seated in the heavenlies with Him, and yet He dwells within us here on the earth. This has to be the omnipresence of God. This is saying that Christians are dead to the lusts of this earth, but alive to heavenly thoughts and deeds. Romans 5:21 "That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord."

Colossians 3:4 "When Christ, [who is] our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."

It is our spirit that will appear with Him. Our body will be waiting for that glorious day of redemption. Though our body be here on the earth, our spirit dwells with Jesus even now. Paul says it best when he says, absent in body, but present in spirit. All of our hopes are caught up in Him. We are in Him and He is our life.

Colossians 3:5 "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:"

All of these things are earthly things. These are sins of the flesh. These things are no longer part of a Christian's life, when they become born of the spirit. "Mortify" means to totally do away with. These are all sins of flesh man. They are not part of the life of a spirit man. The desire to commit any of these sins must be put to death that the spirit might live. I have mentioned so many times, that we are a spirit living in a body of flesh, and that one of the two will rule the soul, or will of man. If we follow the flesh, we are flesh man. If we do away with fleshly desires and

let the spirit rule, we are spirit. If the sins mentioned above are active in your life, you are not spirit man. You are of the flesh.

Colossians 3:6 "For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:"

Notice, the word children, in the verse above. This means, then, that these are people who profess Christianity. Wrath is when God can not look the other way any longer. His fury {wrath} comes up in His face, and He rains terror upon those disobedient. God will not overlook the sins mentioned in verse 5.

Colossians 3:7 "In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them."

This is saying that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God, when they were walking in the flesh, before they were saved. This is the walk of the flesh.

Colossians 3:8 "But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth."

All of these sins are part of that old flesh man that must be buried for the spirit man to live. All of the things above such as anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, and filthy communication should not be a part of the Christian. The Christian is a new creature in Christ. The spirit is in control. The Life within them is Christ living through them. The words of our mouth speak what is in our heart. Filthy communication comes from the mouth of the lost.

Colossians 3:9 "Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;"

We can see from the following Scripture, where lies come from. John 8:44 "Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." Look with me at the seriousness of lying in the next verse. Revelation 22:15 "For without [are] dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

Colossians 3:10 "And have put on the new [man], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:"

When we become Christians, we have turned our will over to the spirit and have taken all authority away from the flesh. Romans 8:5 "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit." God is a Spirit, if we are in His image, we are a spirit man, as well. Christians should be Christlike. We should reflect the Light of Jesus in our lives.

Colossians 3:11 "Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond [nor] free: but Christ [is] all, and in all."

We find a companion Scripture to this in Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." God looks on the spirit of mankind, and not on the flesh. All of the separations mentioned in both verses above are in the flesh. A spirit does not segregate because of nationality, or color, or gender. Circumcision is not even important in the spirit, because the flesh has been done away with. Those who are free, are Christ's servants, and those who are slaves, are Christ's freeman. The Spirit of Christ is in all who believe.

Colossians 3:12 "Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;"

This is describing the personality of those who have Christ living in them. These are really the gifts of the Spirit that come to us, when we are baptized in the Holy Spirit of God. Paul is saying, you are the elect of God, now do your part by living like the elect of God. We are to be holy, for He is holy. These virtues of kindness, mercy, humbleness of mind, meekness, and longsuffering are descriptions of the Lord's personality. If we have taken on Christ, then they are our personality, too.

Colossians 3:13 "Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also [do] ye."

God loves the unloveable, as He loved us while we were yet in sin. Forgive, and you shall be forgiven. Matthew 18:21 "Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?" Matthew 18:22 "Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven." This is just saying, forgive him every time he asks for forgiveness. Don't let the sun go down on your wrath. Do not be angry without a cause.

Colossians 3:14 "And above all these things [put on] charity, which is the bond of perfectness."

The charity that this is speaking of, is a Godly kind of love. This is love in spite of what a person has done to you, not because of what they can do for you. Jesus told the rich young ruler, if he would be perfect, to sell what he had and give it to the poor. Charity covers a multitude of sin. God deals with us in the manner we have treated others with. There is no greater gift than Agape love.

## Colossians 4 Questions

1. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Where does Christ sit?
3. The Christian's home is in \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Why is Jesus seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven?
5. Set your affections on things \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Your life is \_\_\_\_\_ with Christ in God.
7. What are some of the things we are dead to, if we are Christians?
8. What is a mystery indeed?
9. Quote Romans chapter 5 verse 21.
10. What appears with Him, our spirit, or our body?
11. Name some of the things Christians should mortify in their life?
12. What does "mortify" mean?
13. How can you tell the difference between spirit man and flesh man?
14. The wrath of God comes on whom?
15. Verse 8 says, Christians must put off what things?
16. The \_\_\_\_\_ of our \_\_\_\_\_ speak what is in our heart.
17. Quote John chapter 8 verse 44.
18. What other sins are grouped with loving and making a lie?
19. Quote Romans chapter 8 verse 5.
20. How are we in the image of God?
21. Where is there a companion Scripture to Colossians chapter 3 verse 11?
22. Why are none of these separations not important to God?
23. Describe the personality of the elect of God.
24. \_\_\_\_\_ loves the unloveable.
25. How many times did Jesus tell Peter to forgive someone?
26. What is the bond of perfectness?



We will begin this lesson in Colossians 3:15 "And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful."

Jesus is the King of Peace. When we make Him the Lord of our life, the peace of God does rule in our heart. He brings the kind of peace that goes beyond explanation. In the midst of trouble, His peace causes us to be calm. It is called the Peace beyond understanding. This is the peace that Job had when he was under such great attack.

Colossians 3:16 "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."

Jesus Christ our Lord is the Word of God. The Bible is the Word of God. If you hide this Word of God in your heart, no one can take it away from you. They may take the written Word from you, but they cannot take what you have hidden in your heart. Wisdom is a gift from God. The two great powers in the world are the spoken and the written Word. Build each other up in the most holy faith. When friends get together and study the Word of God, it builds them up, and brings perfect peace to them. The Psalms are like warm oil pouring over you. They bring such a peace to all who hear them. Have you ever sat down and just read the words in the beautiful hymns? The people who wrote them were under the anointing of the Holy Spirit. They have such Truth of the Word in them. They are comforting, because they tell truth in a melodious way. Singing this type of spiritual music makes a sweet, sweet sound in God's ear. Singing builds up the spirit of man. The grace, spoken of here, is a thanksgiving for the free gift of grace that God has given us. Notice, this singing is not for performing, this is sung reverently to the Lord.

Colossians 3:17 "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, [do] all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."

When I see this Scripture, I think of the blood that was applied to the thumb of the right hand of the priests and the high priest. To me, this meant that everything we put our hand to do must be dedicated to God. Whatever our task is in life, we must do our work as unto the Lord. We must not only hear and speak the Word, but we must do it as well. We should apply the teachings of the Word of God to our everyday tasks. The best sermon that everyone can preach is the way they conduct their daily lives. Every task should be done with thanksgiving in our heart. We thank the Father for sending His Son to Save us. We thank the Son {Jesus} for actually saving us.

Colossians 3:18 "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord."

The church is the bride of Christ. The entire church must be submitted to the Lord Jesus Christ. Husbands and wives on the earth are a shadow of the heavenly scene. We see, in this, that the wife and husband are one flesh, as the church and the Lord Jesus Christ are one Spirit. The wife is not to work against her husband, especially seeing they are one flesh. The wife is the helpmeet of her husband. His welfare should be of utmost

importance. In the flesh, the wife should submit to her husband. The only time that this is not so, is if it causes her to fall away from God.

Colossians 3:19 "Husbands, love [your] wives, and be not bitter against them."

The love spoken of here, is a love like Jesus had for the church. This love is a protection for the lesser vessel.

Colossians 3:20 "Children, obey [your] parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord."

Again, we see that this obedience of the child for their parents shadows the obedience of God's children for Him. I Samuel 15:22 "And Samuel said, Hath the LORD [as great] delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey [is] better than sacrifice, [and] to hearken than the fat of rams." Obedience to an earthly parent is a type of respect, or honor. Honor thy Father and Mother is one of the Ten Commandments. Obedience, has a side benefit. All of the regulations that God put on mankind were for mankind's benefit. The regulations that parents put on their children are for the child's benefit, as well. We may not see the benefit when it is happening, but it is beneficial. Do yourself a favor. Obey your parents.

Colossians 3:21 "Fathers, provoke not your children [to anger], lest they be discouraged."

All correction should be in a loving and kind way. Constant screaming at a youngster sends him, or her, the message that you do not love them. It, also, has a way of downing their self-esteem. If my dad does not believe in me, who will?

Colossians 3:22 "Servants, obey in all things [your] masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:"

Jesus is Lord of all. We are His servants. The verse above is a shadow of the fact that Jesus is Lord. Jesus is Lord in the spirit, and this verse is speaking of the master who is lord over your flesh. This was written when there were slaves, but it still applies today toward the people you are working for. Employees, give the man who hired you your loyalty. He deserves a full day of work for the pay he has given you. When you are on his payroll, you must do as he asks you. The only time it is not alright to do what he asks you, is if you resign from the job. Loyalty is very important, when you are working for someone. You must do the work the way they want it done. Once you have made an agreement for the wages you will work for, fill the contract. You must keep your word. The boss must keep his word, too. He has a boss, also. Jesus is looking at the way we conduct our lives. We must deal fairly with each other.

Colossians 3:23 "And whatsoever ye do, do [it] heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;"

It really does not matter what our work is in this world. This is the task that God has chosen for us to do. Do it as unto the Lord. It is the Lord who makes one man a doctor, and another man a porter. Do your job well,

whatever it is. You will not be judged by the other man's job. You will be judged by what you did with the talents God gave you.

Colossians 3:24 "Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ."

Our inheritance in heaven is not determined by the wealth we had on this earth. We should be laying up treasures in heaven. We are all in the service of the Lord. He has placed us in the body where we can be the most useful. If everyone was a scientist, there would be no one to cook our food. You can easily see that each of us has a job to do for the Lord, and that is the job we need to be doing. I Peter 1:3 "Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead," I Peter 1:4 "To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you," Seeing He has prepared all of this, it is a little thing to serve Him here.

Colossians 3:25 "But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons."

Jesus is the judge of all the earth. He judges us not as groups, but one at a time. What you do with your life, is up to you. God will not force himself upon you. You have a free will. You can choose to do wrong, and reject Jesus and His plan for your life. If you do, there is payment for the decision to do wrong, just as there was an inheritance for those who followed Jesus. The difference is, the reward for a disobedient life is an eternity in hell. Jesus is a just God. He gives us the reward we chose. It does not matter whether you were the boss, or the worker, judgement is just. Treat other people as if Jesus was watching everything you do, because He is.

## Colossians 5 Questions

1. Let the \_\_\_\_\_ of God rule in your hearts.
2. What kind of peace did Job have in his troubles?
3. Let the \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom.
4. Teaching and admonishing one another in \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
5. Who is the Word of God?
6. What are the two great powers in the world?
7. What makes a sweet sound in the ear of God?
8. We must do all in word and deed unto the \_\_\_\_\_.
9. What was applied to the thumb of the right hand of the priest to show the work he did was dedicated to God?
10. We must not only hear and speak the Word, but we must \_\_\_\_\_, as well.
11. Wives, \_\_\_\_\_ yourselves unto your own husbands.
12. Who is the bride of Christ?
13. Husbands and wives on the earth are one \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Jesus and His church are one \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Quote Colossians chapter 3 verse 19.
16. What kind of love is spoken of in verse 19?
17. Quote 1 Samuel chapter 15 verse 22.
18. What is a side benefit of obeying parents?
19. What can we apply verse 22 to today?
20. Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the \_\_\_\_\_.
21. Who have an inheritance with the Lord waiting for them?
22. Quote 1 Peter chapter 1 verses 3 and 4.
23. Who is Judge of all the earth?
24. If you choose to do wrong and reject Jesus, what is your reward?

We will begin this lesson in Colossians 4:1 "Masters, give unto [your] servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven."

Paul is reminding these masters that they have a Master up in heaven, who is watching the way they deal with their subordinates here. To have a really good servant, you must be a good, honest master. Give them a job to do, and when they have done a good job, let them know that you are pleased with them. The way we measure to the people here on the earth is the same way God will measure to us in heaven. We should never take advantage of someone, just because they are working for us. Masters and servants are brothers, if they are both believers in the Lord Jesus Christ. God is not a respecter of persons. We are all one in Christ. Whatever position you are filling here on the earth, do it to the best of your ability. Be kind to all people, and especially those you are over.

Colossians 4:2 "Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;"

We should give God thanks for everything. Remember, if you are a Christian, the devil can not do anything to you that God does not permit. We should grow in every tribulation that we have. They come to make us strong in the Lord. James 5:16 "Confess [your] faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." Prayer is a conversation with God. Jesus taught the disciples the way to pray in what we call the "Lord's Prayer". He told them in this prayer to reverence the Father. Prayers are prayed to the Father in the name of Jesus. Jesus opened the way for us to go to the Father, when the veil covering the holy of holies was torn from the top to the bottom at the crucifixion of Jesus. We have power of attorney to use the name of Jesus. Pray, believing that you will receive your answer. The following verses are some things that Jesus said about prayer. John 14:12 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." John 14:13 "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son." John 14:14 "If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do [it]." Notice, all prayer should be given in the name of Jesus. The power is in His name.

Colossians 4:3 "Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:"

Paul is in chains, when this is written. This does not stop him, however. He has his door of utterance. Some of Caesar's household were saved. Paul, also, preached in the home where he was under house arrest. Wherever you are, God will open a door for you to minister. The only thing you must do, is say Lord, here am I, send me. Be willing to minister wherever you are. Christianity is an individual thing. If there is just one person there, tell them about Jesus. Paul was in bonds, because he would not compromise the Word of God. Look how far his message went, and is still going, in these letters he wrote.

Colossians 4:4 "That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak."

To manifest is to make real. Paul wanted to make Christianity real to the people he spoke to. The best way for any of us to minister, is for Christ in us to minister. Turn yourself, especially your tongue, over to God and let God minister through you.

Colossians 4:5 "Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time."

Our life on this earth is such a short time, so we must make every minute count. Walking in wisdom is walking the path that God has chosen for you, doing the things that God would have you do. This is saying, minister to everyone the love of Jesus. There are still people in the world who have not heard the name of Jesus. Tell them before it is too late. I talk to church people who have been Christians for years, and they are still sitting in the congregation soaking up all the good teaching. That is fine, but there is a lost world out there that they could be ministering to. I hear Christians say, I am not qualified. Find someone who knows less than you do about God and share with him, or her, what God has shown you. Be wise and do what you can at what ever level you are. Don't waste precious time.

Colossians 4:6 "Let your speech [be] always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man."

When teaching others of the Lord Jesus, we must do it in love and gentleness. Salt is a preservative. The salt in the teaching must be something that will help them keep their salvation, after they have received it. The evangelist, who comes through town, many times gets people saved, but the pastor of the church applies the preservative. The sermons the pastor gives is to help the people live their salvation. They must grow in Jesus. This salt is truth that helps us grow in grace. Paul is saying, tell them to seek the power of God in their own lives. I believe there should be a time for the new convert in church to ask questions, so the things puzzling them can be answered. Of course, the best answers given are when the Holy Spirit answers them through you.

Colossians 4:7 "All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, [who is] a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:"

We see that Paul is sending Tychicus to them. Paul gives him a recommendation, when he calls him, beloved brother. Tychicus will possibly bear this letter to the church of the Colossians. Notice, that he had ministered with Paul {fellow servant}. We, also, see in this that he was a capable minister. Perhaps, Paul had trained Tychicus as he traveled with him.

Colossians 4:8 "Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;"

Paul was very interested in what became of these Christians, and it appears that Tychicus was to bring a report back to Paul on their growth in the Lord. They had desired Paul to come, but since he was in chains, he sent Tychicus in his place. This showed the loving care of Paul for these people.

Colossians 4:9 "With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is [one] of you. They shall make known unto you all things which [are done] here."

It seemed that Onesimus was a native, he was going along with Tychicus. Jesus had taught them to send them out by twos. I believe that it was important for two to go out, so they could have the power of the prayer of agreement. I still believe that it would be much better, if two ministers could work together in a church. Possibly, one of the reasons it was him going instead of someone else, is the fact that he knew the country.

Colossians 4:10 "Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)"

Aristarchus was a Thessalonian. It seems that he had gone to Rome with Paul. Whether he was in chains, or not, we cannot tell. Perhaps, he was just staying in the place where Paul was under house arrest. At any rate, he was with Paul. This Marcus is the same one that had caused a division between Paul and Barnabus earlier. This is the same as John Mark who went with Paul on the first missionary journey. Sometime during the journey, he left Paul. It seems that this was several years after that happening {it could have been about ten years}. The mother of John Mark was thought of very highly in the church in Jerusalem. It is good to know that Paul forgave him, and even recommends him here. Paul tells them to receive John Mark, if he comes, as a brother.

Colossians 4:11 "And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only [are my] fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me."

The name Jesus was sometimes Joshua. It seems in this case, it is Justus, however. This name means just, or righteous. Notice this has to do with the Jews {of the circumcision}. Paul is saying, that these are brothers that are still with him here in Rome.

Colossians 4:12 "Epaphras, who is [one] of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God."

It appears that Epaphras was a native of Colosse. It, also, appears that he was devoted to the work of Christ {servant of Christ}. We see that he is sending greetings to his people in Paul's letter. There is no more important job in a church than the job of prayer intercessor. Any church is just as strong as the prayers that are prayed for it. This is unusual in that the desire of the prayer is made known here. Paul says, the desire of the prayers was that they would be in the perfect will of God.

Colossians 4:13 "For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them [that are] in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis."

The church in Laodicia is mentioned in Revelation as one of the 7 churches. It seems they had fallen to a lukewarm condition at that time. It seems that Epaphrus prayers were needed for this church. Perhaps, Epaphrus was the one who started these churches, or perhaps, he was an overseer. The Scripture does not say. We do know, that he had great concern for them.

Colossians 4:14 "Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you."

Luke was the physician who I believe attended Paul. Paul had prayed three times to God to remove the thorn in his flesh, and God said no. When God does not heal you, the next best thing is to have a physician in attendance. Luke went on most of Paul's journeys with him. We see at one time Luke was his only companion. II Timothy 4:11 "Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry." Luke and Paul were good friends. This Demas is, possibly, the one from 2 Timothy that had forsaken Paul. At any rate, Paul did not give him a recommendation.

Colossians 4:15 "Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house."

It appears that Nymphas was a man, or woman, who had turned his house into a church. Most Bible scholars believe this Nymphas to be a woman, and not a man. It really does not matter. The important thing is whoever it was, he, or she, was devoted to God. This person {male or female} was a leading member of the Laodicean church.

Colossians 4:16 "And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the [epistle] from Laodicea."

This letter is more of a general nature, and it appears that it should be read in all of the churches in this area.

Colossians 4:17 "And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it."

It appears from this, that Archippus had an important job in the church at Laodicea. Whether he was pastor, we can not say. It does appear that he has been discouraged, and Paul is telling him to stay in there and do the work that God has called him to do. Paul, also, says in this that he was chosen of God for this job, he had not appointed himself.

Colossians 4:18 "The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace [be] with you. Amen."

This letter, and the greeting at the end here, were from Paul himself. Paul asks them to pray for him, remembering that he is still in bonds. Paul always speaks grace to the one he is writing to. "Amen" means so be it.

Thank you for taking the time to study these letters from Paul with me. My prayer is that some little morsel of information will help you in your endeavors to study the Word of God.



## Colossians 6 Questions

1. Masters, give unto your servants that which is \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
2. We must remember we have a \_\_\_\_\_ in heaven.
3. How can you have a really good servant?
4. What makes the master and servant brothers?
5. Continue in \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Why do Christians have tribulation?
7. Quote James chapter 5 verse 16.
8. What did Jesus have to say, in John, about prayer?
9. All prayer should be in the name of \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Paul wanted them to pray that a door of \_\_\_\_\_ would be open for him.
11. What mystery did Paul want to speak?
12. Where is Paul, when this is written?
13. Who was saved while Paul was ministering in Rome?
14. Why was Paul in prison?
15. What does manifest mean?
16. Why must we make every minute count?
17. Let your speech be always with \_\_\_\_\_.
18. Season it with \_\_\_\_\_.
19. Salt, in the Scripture, is a \_\_\_\_\_.
20. Who is Paul sending this message by?
21. What does fellowservant show us about Paul and Tychicus?
22. Onesimus was from where?
23. Who did Paul call fellowprisoner?
24. Marcus, here, is the same as whom?
25. What nationality was Aristarchus?
26. Who was Mark's mother?
27. How were they to receive Mark?
28. What does the name Justus mean?
29. Who prayed for them often?
30. What is one of the most important jobs in the church?
31. Where is the church at Laodicea mentioned?
32. Who was the physician mentioned?
33. Why did Paul not give a recommendation to Demas?
34. What was Nymphas?
35. What other church was this to be read at?
36. What warning did he send to Archippus?
37. How does Paul end every letter?

*Thank you for taking the time for me to share my thoughts on these  
Scriptures in Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians,  
and Colossians. May God richly bless you,  
as you continue to read His Word.*

*Your friend in Jesus,*

*Louise*

**Love the Lord Ministries  
P.O. Box 197  
Winthrop, AR 71866  
(870) 381-7393  
LTLministries@yahoo.com**